

I Can Grant Origin Powers To Anything

Chapter 301 - 300: You're Acting Strange

Chapter 301 - 300: You're Acting Strange

[1,423 words]

Chapter 301: Chapter 300: You're Acting Strange

Taking advantage of the full-force attack from Han Yun City, Roger charged directly at Xu Lingjun.

The True Qi, previously stored and unutilized, now roared forth, transforming into boundless lightning, forming him almost into a giant lightning figure, descending from the skies straight towards Xu Lingjun.

It seems he sees me as a soft target.

Seeing Wu Hongzhou and Han Yun City both unable to catch up, Xu Lingjun faced the fiercer and stronger Roger alone, but was not the least bit afraid.

The Sword of Oath and Victory flipped up, and with the addition of True Qi, the blade burst forth with sword light, yet remained formless.

With a thunderous roar.

The Sword of Oath and Victory had already directly cut into Roger's arm.

With the addition of lightning, Roger's arm was as strong as indestructible steel. Xu Lingjun expected it to be a fierce battle, but who knew that the Sword of Oath and Victory sliced through as if it were cutting through tofu.

Roger's other arm was also directly severed and thrown high into the sky.

"What?"

This time, even Xu Lingjun couldn't help but be stunned, another feint?

Yet, after having his arm cut off, Roger couldn't help but laugh heartily, as if mocking Xu Lingjun for falling into his trap.

The lightning, mixed with his severed arm, seized the opportunity to coil around the Sword of Oath and Victory.

Regardless of how strong the defense, Xu Lingjun, after all, had a mortal body. Stimulated by the conductive lightning, his arm went numb, and the Sword of Oath and Victory uncontrollably fell from his grip...

Separated from his hand, the divine weapon revealed its true form, slanting into the ground.

Although Roger's arm was completely severed, his ferocity did not diminish in the slightest. In mid-air, he flipped his body, gathering all his power into his right foot, as if cleaving down with a battle axe.

Whether against Han Yun City or against Xu Lingjun's divine weapon, it was all a feint.

The real lethal move, is now when Xu Lingjun's arm is paralyzed and defenseless...

A foot slammed heavily into Xu Lingjun's chest.

True Qi surged like an unending river, flooding towards Xu Lingjun's chest.

"Xu Lingjun!!!"

Even though his intelligence dropped, seeing Xu Lingjun hit by Roger, Han Yun City couldn't help but exclaim, then immediately realized that his reaction seemed too exaggerated.

Considering Xu Lingjun's defense, it should... probably not be too severe, right?

In contrast, Wu Hongzhou's eyes were glaring with fury, roaring, "Roger, you dare!"

Xu Lingjun cannot die, for he hadn't yet obtained what was his.

As soon as Xu Lingjun got hit, he immediately realized he'd fallen into Roger's trap, his experience in life-and-death battles was still too shallow, not as rich as the opponent's.

Under normal circumstances, being hit by this kick, with True Qi as powerful as a collapsing sky and cracking earth, the one hit would have no chance of survival.

But Xu Lingjun suddenly had a flash of insight, immediately retreating a few steps.

Using this retreating momentum, he collected all the True Qi Roger blasted into his body... This was already far beyond the range he could digest and withstand.

But under the operation of "Reversed Tao Qiankun", even though he couldn't absorb it, relying on the strengthened meridians, he forcibly took control of this invasive True Qi.

Reversing it to follow the operation route of "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique".

The swelling within his body was already inevitable...

Xu Lingjun roared.

Activating Qiantian Gang Qi at full power!

Blood Qi suddenly ignited around Xu Lingjun, like a Super Saiyan.

Forbidden Technique?

As if no one else could do it.

"Reckless and Irresponsible" turned all the True Qi formed by "Qiantian Gang Qi" within the body to go backward, while the True Qi transformed by "Reversed Tao Qiankun" was forward.

Forward and reverse fused.

Xu Lingjun thrust out a palm.

However, with this palm, he had already transformed all the True Qi Roger blasted into him into his own True Qi, then perfectly mixed it with his True Qi, counterattacking with it.

And because the two streams of True Qi shared the same origin and nature, yet were completely opposite, the explosive destructive power was far from being as simple as $1+1=2$.

Even Xu Lingjun's palm meridians felt a kind of blockage and swelling, feeling as though he might have internal bleeding.

Too brutal, the opponent's True Qi was truly too strong, even after strengthening his meridians he felt this... One could see how strong the joint True Qi of these two was, even beyond the realm of the Profound Realm.

With one palm sent out.

Bloody lightning suddenly occupied everyone's vision, leaving nothing but a sea of bloodlight in front of them.

And Roger cried out miserably, completely engulfed in the bloody torrent...

After the wash passed.

Roger was nowhere to be seen.

Only Xu Lingjun stood there panting heavily, his face pale and unsightly, breathing heavily, appearing barely able to stand on his feet.

Wu Hongzhou's expression was dazed.

Dumbfounded, he looked at Xu Lingjun, exclaiming, "You... what did you just do?"

What did he just witness?

Roger performed the Celestial Demon Dissolving Technique, his power reaching the peak of the Profound Realm; in that state, even if he went all out, he surely couldn't be Roger's match.

But he saw Roger attacking Xu Lingjun with full force, and then being countered by a palm from Xu Lingjun...

And then, not even leaving a trace of ash, completely swept away cleanly.

Until now, the two severed arms became the only remains he left behind, thanks to them being cut off in advance, otherwise, there would truly be nothing left of him.

How could he be so powerful?

How could he be so powerful?

This isn't right... This kid isn't right...

And by now.

The entire skirmish, not even two minutes had passed.

Suddenly, several black shadows swiftly flew across the sky.

Several dozen black shadows simultaneously descended, with one person standing behind Wu Hongzhou, shouting, "You'd better not move rashly, or else I can guarantee I'll behead you instantly."

"Stop, Commander Zhu, he's not an enemy."

Blood Qi around Han Yun City slowly retracted, which was perhaps the only aspect of his Cultivation Technique that surpassed Xu Lingjun's, being able to reclaim used Blood Qi... Unlike Xu Lingjun, whose used Blood Qi simply diminished, his body would immediately grow to replenish the void.

If intending to cycle, the reclaimed Blood Qi would have no place to settle.

"What, he's not the enemy?"

Zhu Zhengdao angrily said, "Second Prince, you say he's not the enemy, yet the signal we received clearly indicated the enemy was right here... Moreover, this person and the one who attacked our Divine Soldier Guard last time are clearly the same..."

Han Yun City said, "That was merely a misunderstanding, he was actually trying to save us, he's Wu Hongzhou, Vice Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect, and that day he was simply misled by Roger, mistakenly believing you were his accomplices, so he attacked the Divine Soldier Guard. We can discuss this matter later."

Zhu Zhengdao angrily demanded, "If he's not the enemy, then where is the enemy? I definitely received a signal."

He was already in a panic.

With the three-day deadline approaching, having finally found hope, only to be told the target isn't the enemy?

If it wasn't Han Yun City saying this, he wouldn't even listen, preferring to capture and bring someone back first to safely get through these three days.

But Han Yun City, after all, held a special status, and he didn't dare make a move even if he wanted to capture him.

He looked towards Xu Lingjun, asking, "Xu Lingjun, where is the enemy?"

Xu Lingjun replied, "Everywhere."

"What?"

"They've already turned into scattered dust in the sky."

Han Yun City explained, "Oh, by the way, there are still two arms left, enough for you to take back and report."

Zhu Zhengdao dumbfoundedly looked at those two arms on the ground, murmuring, "Turned to dust... that arrogant?"

"Yes, nothing's left."

Xu Lingjun said this, taking a few steps forward, stepping on something, with an innocent look... but inside, he couldn't help but feel secretly delighted, for under the recent attack, he had seen a small item emitting residual light in the air, and even after Roger was completely obliterated, it had remained unharmed, likely an artifact of great value.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 302 - 301: I will definitely avenge you.

[1,237 words]

Chapter 302: Chapter 301: I will definitely avenge you.

The misunderstanding was soon cleared up.

Wu Hongzhou, the Vice Sect Leader of the Cuowu Sect, was a close friend of Xu Lingjun. At that time, Xu Lingjun was being troubled by Han Yun City and sought Wu Hongzhou's help to get him out of the predicament.

However, just as Wu Hongzhou arrived, he saw Chang Wei about to attack Lai Fu... no, he realized there was an enemy aiming to strike Xu Lingjun. In a panic, despite the opponent's formidable strength, he immediately intervened.

But the opponent's strength far surpassed his limits.

After dozens of exchanges, he was beaten to the point of dizziness, losing all sense of direction. Seeing people surrounding him, he instinctively assumed they were accomplices of the attacker.

And so, he couldn't help but attack them.

It was a flimsy excuse.

But even the victim testified this way. The video clearly showed Xu Lingjun as the one being attacked, yet now Xu Lingjun claims that this is his good brother... How could he possibly have ill intentions?

Moreover, Han Yun City also vouched that this was a righteous and kind person.

The victim essentially no longer existed.

Thus, the accusation of openly assassinating a prince in the Imperial Capital naturally ceased to exist as well.

After all, even the clearest of videos did not show him making any moves against Han Yun City.

In this way, attacking the Divine Soldier Guard would indeed be an unforgivable crime for normal people, but for a Vice Sect Leader of a Sect...

As long as the reason was appropriate, and compensated sufficiently, it could be explained.

Fortunately, there was still a killer... no, the remnant of a killer.

Enough at least for Zhu Zhengdao to account for.

Even though they didn't kill the person, they were the first to arrive, so it can barely be explained.

Inside the Imperial Palace.

Han Qingxue said, "This time, although Commander Zhu couldn't capture the culprit within the deadline, it's because the enemy was already dead. If the enemy hadn't died, they would have likely fallen into Commander Zhu's hands."

"Yes, I also didn't expect that those two youngsters could be so formidable."

Han Xu Yang seemed in good spirits, smiling as he said, "The enemy's true identity has been confirmed. Qingxue, do you know who it is?"

Han Qingxue smiled, "I'm curious to know who it is, to dare harm my brother within the Imperial City."

"It's Pirate King Roger Sparrow."

Han Qingxue was puzzled, "Roger Sparrow? Wasn't he already captured and imprisoned by Zhou Mu?"

"He must have broken out, and now he sees my son Yun City as a sworn enemy. Behind this... hehe, I've already ordered Zhou Qianmo punished and all of Nanyun Martial Mansion's criminals relocated. Nanyun Martial Mansion is no longer suitable as a holding place for these prisoners."

Han Xu Yang said coldly, "Prime Minister Zhou has been upright all his life. I don't want to doubt him, but I really can't understand why, when the Pirate King is so vicious, after escaping, he didn't immediately return to his Cosmic Sea Realm, which is his territory. As long as he returned, the Blue Star would be unable to do anything to him."

Han Qingxue murmured, "But he insisted on holding onto the small city, even at the risk of his own death."

She looked at Han Xu Yang, meeting his thoughtful gaze.

Han Qingxue felt a chill in her heart but forced a helpless smile, "Father, you wouldn't think I instructed Zhou Qianmo to direct Roger Sparrow, would you? He's a veteran Upper Realm Grandmaster; I don't have the qualifications to command him... Besides, the small city is my younger brother..."

She showed a look of grievance, kneeling as she said, "Zhou Qianmo indeed showed some favoritism towards me, but that's purely due to his rejection of the small city's background, not because of any particular support for me. This is something you, Father, should know well."

"I am well aware of the feelings between you siblings. Stand up, no need to kneel constantly, I'm not suspecting you."

Han Xu Yang said, "Now I'm considering how to reward those three... Well, Wu Hongzhou attacked the Divine Soldier Guard, but considering his merit in killing the Pirate King, let's just call it even — no reward, no punishment. I suppose he wouldn't object, but those two children... haha... those two kids are truly extraordinary..."

He laughed heartily, "The Pirate King is notorious not just for his strength, but for his cunning, which has been a thorn in the side of the Great Xia Empire for many years with his plundering. Yet Xiaochen was able to kill him..."

Han Qingxue couldn't help but frown, "Father, I hear from Commander Zhu that the one who killed him was Xu Lingjun. Xiaochen played a significant role, but the greatest credit undoubtedly goes to Xu Lingjun!"

"Of course, both children must be rewarded, but to protect them, publicly the story must be adjusted... Also, I need to think carefully about how to reward them, hmm, Xu Lingjun was just promoted to Colonel, and rising too quickly might not be appropriate, but for Xiaochen, we can still offer some more. Hmm, promote him to Deputy Commander? We just can't let Xu Lingjun feel overlooked."

Han Xu Yang murmured to himself.

Han Qingxue watched his openly emotional demeanor, a slight shadow crossing her eyes... She murmured, "Father, you really favor Xiaochen."

"Ah, what did you say?"

"Nothing, just thinking, Xiaochen may not care much about rank; he's deeply sentimental, and now he owes Lin Diguang a lot of favors. I reckon it might be better to reward him with something Lin Diguang has always wanted but couldn't obtain, so he can give it to Lin Diguang, thereby repaying his favor."

Han Qingxue said, "Indeed, Xiaochen's nature is known to you, Father, and he can't stand owing favors."

"That indeed is a good idea."

Han Xu Yang pondered.

He was completely immersed in the pride of his son's achievements, not noticing at all the complex emotions in his daughter's eyes.

Meanwhile.

In the Ministry of Education Nanyun Martial Mansion.

Zhou Qianmo remained expressionless as he accepted Han Xu Yang's punishment... which, in fact, was merely a reduction of his past accomplishments, along with some ineffective penalties.

After all, this matter was at most a supervisory oversight on his part, not an unforgivable crime.

The mere relocation of everyone in Nanyun Martial Mansion... this left Zhou Qianmo with a heavy feeling.

After parting with the Emperor's Attendant.

He returned to his room, collapsing powerlessly to the ground, the pain he suppressed in public finally turning into tears.

"Wu Hongzhou!!!"

Zhou Qianmo gritted his teeth. He didn't know what actually happened, but Wu Hongzhou, who was supposed to take the fall for his son, ended up becoming the greatest hero.

He didn't care about the offenses committed...

But what about the merit?

The merit of killing the Pirate King?

His son was ultimately outmatched, less cunning than Wu Hongzhou, falling victim to his deceit, resulting in his own death.

Zhou Qianmo looked at a confident photo of his son in his hand, letting old tears fall as he choked, "Rest assured, Xiaochen, I will avenge you step by step. Since Wu Hongzhou dared to scheme against you, your father will never let him live."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 303 - 302: They also need the ability to hit me.

[1,262 words]

Chapter 303: Chapter 302: They also need the ability to hit me.

At this moment.

In another location within the education hall, at the base of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Wu Hongzhou had already arrived.

"Student Xu Lingjun, ahahaha, I came to see you."

He spoke with a smile, wearing a faint, almost undetectable look of caution on his face.

Clearly, he was already a martial artist in the Profound Realm, but facing the young and seemingly weak Huichuan Realm Martial Artist before him, Wu Hongzhou unexpectedly found himself feeling cautious once again.

Who wouldn't be cautious?

He had personally witnessed Pirate King Roger, whose strength might have surpassed his own, kicking the opponent, yet the guy appeared unaffected... but this young man casually struck Roger with a palm.

And Roger vanished.

Truly vanished, if he hadn't specifically left his two arms behind, he would have been completely obliterated.

Fortunately, the Pirate King had no kin, or perhaps his kin were galaxies away in the Cosmic Sea Realm; otherwise, upon learning that their relative had been reduced to ashes, they would have been furious enough to want to tear the perpetrator to pieces in rage.

But Wu Hongzhou was incredibly certain about one thing, this Huichuan Realm Martial Artist was a fake... if even Roger couldn't withstand him, it meant this young man could actually kill him in one blow.

Who on earth has a Huichuan Martial Artist this powerful?

Thus, although he came with justifiable reasons, Wu Hongzhou was inexplicably a bit guilty, as he truly did intend to plot against Xu Lingjun before. At that time, Xu Lingjun might have cooperated with him due to the circumstances, but now that Roger was dead, if this kid wanted to dispose of him after getting what was needed, there was nothing he could do.

He might even... end up being collateral damage here.

"Vice Sect Leader Wu, you're here."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "I've been waiting for you for quite a while... uh... why did you bring something along?"

"Isn't it because I took your credit?"

Wu Hongzhou laughed awkwardly, placing a gold box, the size of a palm, on the table, "This is the Elemental Transformation Pill I've treasured for years, refined from the purest Primordial Qi. Consuming it has great benefits for cultivation, and it's considered a fairly valuable treasure."

Xu Lingjun blinked, saying, "Since you're already here, why be so polite?"

Wu Hongzhou said, a bit embarrassed, "Mainly because I feel guilty. Everyone thinks that Roger was slain by me; no matter how much I explain, it's useless. They also told me that attacking the Divine Soldier Guard is a grave crime, and even with my identity as the Vice Sect Leader of the Cuowu Sect, it's not so easy to brush this matter aside without substantial merit, so I can only shamelessly claim this credit from you."

Xu Lingjun immediately understood Wu Hongzhou's intention.

He was taking credit but was worried that Xu Lingjun wouldn't give him what was previously promised...

"But what you took was not just the credit; there's trouble too."

Xu Lingjun said, "As far as I know, there are still many pirates lingering in the Cosmic Sea Realm. If they find out you killed Roger Sparrow, trouble might be unavoidable by then."

"Hahaha, troubles lightyears away; I don't really take them seriously. If they have the capability, they can follow the cosmic navigation to come fight me. They need to have the skills to even reach me. As long as you, Student Xu Lingjun, don't mind me taking your credit!"

"Don't worry, I don't mind, I really don't mind."

Xu Lingjun patted his waist.

Last night, Pirate King Roger died miserably at his hands, with bones and flesh all smashed to pieces by the Power of Resistance, but there was a small token that remained completely intact under the full-force strike.

Xu Lingjun knew this item was extraordinary, so he quietly brought it back.

After bringing it back, he discovered it was actually a Sea King Order.

Could it be a symbol of the Pirate King's identity?

Possessing the Sea King Order might enable one to become the Sea King? Having the capability to dominate the entire Cosmic Sea Realm?

Such wild thoughts instantly went through Xu Lingjun's mind, but anyway, judging by the material of the Sea King Order alone, its value was undoubtedly significant.

Keeping it might come in handy in the future.

The benefits are mine to take, and you bear the blame...

But just as Wu Hongzhou said, Roger Sparrow's relatives are all within the Cosmic Sea Realm, far beyond reach. Even if they wanted to seek revenge, it would be in vain.

Unless Roger had a kin immensely powerful, at least in the Profound Realm, within the Great Xia Empire; otherwise, Wu Hongzhou wouldn't face much trouble.

Yet, a trouble is a trouble, no matter how distant; Xu Lingjun was gladly letting Wu Hongzhou take the blame.

Xu Lingjun smiled, "I understand your intention, Vice Sect Leader Wu. Rest assured, I'm not one to burn bridges. Although you plotted against me before and scared me into hiding in the Zhanzheng Academy, afraid to step out, we've now turned enemies into friends, so I won't mind the past."

Wu Hongzhou thought, afraid to step out because of me?

Do you know if it weren't for the value of that item and my certainty that you're unable to use it, I'd rather not have it because I'm afraid you'll hit me.

Xu Lingjun had no idea about Wu Hongzhou's internal struggle, he took out a small ornate box, handed it over, saying, "I'll give you what you deserve, but I've left a backup. Although I absolutely trust the Vice Sect Leader's character, it's always better to be careful. Don't you think I'm right?"

"Yes... yes... wait... What backup? This thing can have a backup?"

Wu Hongzhou answered halfway through, realizing something odd.

He looked at the ornate box, opened it, to see an ancient book neatly placed inside, with the words "Reversing Heaven and Earth" boldly inscribed on the cover, making him feel dizzy.

"Wrong... this isn't it, this isn't it."

Wu Hongzhou cried out in surprise, the first thought being Xu Lingjun was messing with him.

Could it be he wants to renege?

But seeing Xu Lingjun's innocent look, it seemed he wasn't playing him?

Xu Lingjun asked curiously, "What, isn't this what you wanted?"

Wu Hongzhou seriously explained, "This martial skill, though indeed precious, is actually my handwritten version, so whether I take it back or not doesn't matter, as long as it doesn't spread... Actually, I traded this martial skill with Marquis Xia Wu for something else."

"What was it?"

Xu Lingjun's gaze turned cold.

Thinking it might be a Barrier-Breaking Pill? If so, I'd definitely go back on it... I need that to break through the realm.

Wu Hongzhou said, somewhat embarrassed, "Actually, I wanted the Essence Supplement Pill and the Yang Spirit Liquid."

He raised two fingers, "Both items."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He said speechlessly, "You exchanged your sect's Supreme Martial Arts Technique for an Essence Supplement Pill?"

"Such improper elixirs, few alchemists are willing to craft them, and I have a particular taste for them, so they're naturally much more precious... Student Xu Lingjun, you don't need these two items, right?"

Xu Lingjun quickly shook his head like a wave drum, "No need, no need, using them might really kill someone."

Wu Hongzhou looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes that suddenly...

Were seeing a class enemy.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 304 - 303: What does this have to do with me?

[1,460 words]

Chapter 304: Chapter 303: What does this have to do with me?

With Wu Hongzhou's explanation, Xu Lingjun finally understood that Sister Yaya had actually overlooked something.

There's no issue with the Essence Supplement Pill; her researched information was very accurate.

However, the Yang Spirit Liquid can replenish essence, qi, and spirit... this is not exactly incorrect.

It's just that Wang Qingya is not a professional, so she overlooked a very serious problem.

The Yang Spirit Liquid is ninety percent for essence, half a percent for qi, and half a percent for spirit.

In other words, it's fortunate that he had been threatened by danger during this time, so he hadn't taken this elixir; otherwise, Sister Yaya would have had to swallow all the bitterness due to her incomplete data.

Anyway, as long as it's not the Barrier-Breaking Pill, it's fine.

Xu Lingjun then understood why Wu Hongzhou dared to trade with him; apparently, this thing wasn't even worth considering for himself.

Apart from making a woman doubt his abilities, it had no effect.

Since Xu Lingjun couldn't use it, and seeing that Wu Hongzhou needed it, Xu Lingjun was happy to be generous... and give it all to him...

But he couldn't help but marvel inwardly, who would've thought even a powerful martial artist would have unspeakable troubles?

I really benefited from cultivating a Body Refining Technique, seeing how Wu Hongzhou paid such a high price for his kidney.

However, considering his relationship with Sun Qingrou, it seems that meeting this woman might make even a healthy kidney hard to withstand for long, right?

After sending off the extremely grateful Wu Hongzhou...

Xu Lingjun watched his departing figure, instinctively feeling like he had overlooked something, but couldn't figure out what exactly it was.

Whatever, it doesn't really concern me, so it's fine.

Xu Lingjun put away the martial skill.

A martial skill written by hand, this could be the biggest leverage... Wu Hongzhou didn't take it away, perhaps to reassure him.

Yeah, he's pretty good at handling things.

He tidied up a bit and went to the Zhanzheng Academy to find Sister Yaya.

The crisis is now resolved.

He didn't need to be overly cautious anymore.

Zhou Qianmo never acted before, and naturally wouldn't now... wait a minute!

Xu Lingjun suddenly realized what he had indeed overlooked.

Zhou Qianmo!

Roger Sparrow must've been sent by Zhou Qianmo to assassinate Han Yun City.

And according to Wu Hongzhou, Roger is actually Zhou Mu's biological father... so now there's only one question left, whether Zhou Mu is Zhou Qianmo's biological grandson...

If not, it only proves that Zhou Qianmo is truly a man of great love.

If he is...

If he is, then Roger's identity is really worth pondering over.

Have I and Han Yun City actually wiped out two generations of descendants of the Zhou family?

And both cases were the kind where the bodies were never found, alive or dead? In that case, wouldn't Zhou Qianmo hate us to death?

But thinking it over, Xu Lingjun went out casually.

What a joke...

Han Yun City killed Zhou Mu, and there's no evidence, but Zhou Qianmo seems to have determined this.

The one who killed Roger Sparrow was Wu Hongzhou, and this was even officially certified, so what does it have to do with me, Xu Lingjun?

The Pavilion Master of the Martial Mansion wouldn't dare act against me without solid evidence... unless he doesn't want to mix anymore.

Should I remind Wu Hongzhou about this?

Xu Lingjun thought about it, but... he's at least the deputy leader of a sect... um, well, deputy leader, and even without this enmity, the relationship between the Martial Mansion and the Sect isn't exactly good, so I'd better not rashly get involved.

The next day.

Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City's rewards came through.

Han Yun City was promoted to Deputy Commander, awarded three Life-Extending Pills; these are imperial tributes, not to be consumed by anyone but the royal family, each extending life by five years.

Though many didn't understand why His Majesty would reward a young man with such pills, was it affection for a son?

But upon seeing Lin Diguang's unspeakably excited demeanor...

Everyone immediately understood.

His Majesty is wise after all, using Lin Diguang to bring his own son out, and then lightly gifting him some treasures, thus repaying favors owed by his son.

As for Xu Lingjun, he was awarded three bottles of Primordial Liquid.

He wasn't promoted, but it was clearly stated in the decree that having just received a position, it was inappropriate to rise too quickly; merits would be recorded for future accounting.

In other words, more merits in the future could count them as combined merits.

Moreover, Primordial Liquid is a treasure stored in the national treasury, similar in effect to the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer, though slightly less effective...

But with three bottles, in terms of quantity, it's significantly more.

In his battle with Roger before, Xu Lingjun had already discovered that combining the "Reversed Tao Qiankun" with "Reckless and Irresponsible," and further integrating it with his own "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," had something of the effect of Star Shifting.

Although the power was far, far greater...

After all, Star Shifting only redirected the enemy's qi force back at them.

But I directly absorb the enemy's qi force into my body, converting it into my own power, and then combine it with my power to unleash it with the momentum of "Reckless and Irresponsible."

No matter how strong the enemy is, the attack he suffers is from the sum of himself and me, and then squared...

However, the limitations of this move are significant.

The first is not to exceed his limits, otherwise, if the enemy's true qi enters his body, Xu Lingjun would be overwhelmed first... although the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" is quite powerful, it's not omnipotent.

For example, Roger left Xu Lingjun quite taxed, taking over an hour post-battle to recover and heal strained meridians.

Hence, he eagerly welcomes any meridian-strengthening substances.

They increase his upper limits.

Secondly, to maximize the move's power, the enemy needs to go all out.

Otherwise, holding back causes Xu Lingjun to have no leverage, and post-strike, he would be left depleted, even with his physique, such reckless usage... leaves him temporarily combat ineffective.

Too many limitations.

But it could be considered a trump card, just like why Wu Hongzhou was so polite; isn't it because he couldn't figure out the manner of "Reversed Tao Qiankun?"

Ha, fool, scared by his own sect's martial arts.

That night.

Wang Qingya's dormitory.

On the windowsill.

A large and a small snowball were cuddling together for warmth ... In just a month, Xiaofu had grown a lot, now not much smaller than the Daxiong.

Both cats indeed shared a bloodline connection.

They are now quite affectionate.

Like Xu Lingjun and Wang Qingya, who sleep embracing each other.

"I'm leaving tomorrow."

Xu Lingjun gently caressed Wang Qingya's skin, which he was infatuated with, saying, "Things here have been concluded; tomorrow morning, I have to return to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

Wang Qingya snuggled into Xu Lingjun's arms, asking, "Will you go back with them?"

"Yes, going back together."

This was a request from Liu Zhiyuan; apparently, he was concerned about Zhou Qianmo's emotional state.

After all, Han Yun City is now in the Imperial City; no matter how strong Zhou Qianmo is, doubling his strength might still not pose a threat. In such circumstances, there's worry Zhou Qianmo might be unable to suppress his anger against Xu Lingjun.

Despite pondering for long, Xu Lingjun did not explain to Liu Zhiyuan his suspicion of Roger Sparrow's potential connection with Zhou Qianmo, and the fact that Zhou Qianmo might now be fixated on a Deputy Sect Leader.

Having gained so much, he urgently needs copious Source Value to assimilate what he's garnered in the Imperial Capital.

Since luckily, Wu Hongzhou was willing to attract all the enmity ahead, he was glad to accept.

After all, whether publicly or privately, he indeed needed to leave.

Looking down at Wang Qingya, Xu Lingjun vaguely said, "Actually, I'm really not wanting to leave you..."

Wang Qingya smiled, saying, "I can visit you."

Xu Lingjun nodded, continuing to gaze at Wang Qingya, his gentle caressing of her soft skin turning slightly suggestive.

Wang Qingya seemed to sense something, softly saying, "I'll turn off the light."

"No need, I prefer it on..."

With some kicks here and there, the cumbersome blanket had already dropped to the floor.

In Xu Lingjun's view, hiding is meaningless; only honesty can showcase sincerity...

Since he planned to leave, he naturally had to indulge a bit before departing.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,044 words]

Chapter 305: Chapter 304 Selective Forgetting

Two hours later.

Wang Qingya was utterly exhausted, with an unmistakable weariness in her expression.

After all, she's just an ordinary person. How could she compete with Xu Lingjun, a martial artist?

After just half an hour, she was completely defeated...

In the end, she used all the cards she could play, but still was completely routed by Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun wasn't in a rush, he pulled her back into his arms, quietly listening to the heartbeat of his beloved.

"I feel like I'm a bit useless."

Wang Qingya's voice had a slight hoarseness, she said with a scratchy throat.

Xu Lingjun sighed, "Well, Sister Yaya, it's because you're not a martial artist."

Wang Qingya hinted, "Actually... I can take a leave tomorrow or the day after."

After speaking, her face was as red as an apple, looking utterly adorable.

Having known Xu Lingjun for many years, she always placed herself in a relatively strong position. In her view, Xu Lingjun was always just a little brother who needed her care.

But now she realized her brother had already grown up.

Xu Lingjun chuckled, "It's okay, I'm not someone who's in that much of a hurry."

Wang Qingya said with some concern, "But we can't keep doing this every time."

"Well... actually I have a..."

Wang Qingya suddenly suggested, "How about I call Xiaoqing over."

The words Xu Lingjun was about to say abruptly stopped, and he looked at Wang Qingya dumbfounded, asking, "What?"

"I really do have the idea of matchmaking you with Xiaoqing. After all, I've promised to help you. If I find a good friend of mine, at least it spares her from having any malicious

thoughts towards me. We can be on the same page, and it will save a lot of trouble in the future. I can tell Xiaoqing likes you too."

Just a moment ago, she was exhausted, but the mention of this matter instantly perked Wang Qingya up.

One can only say that women have an almost instinctive passion for matchmaking, and Sister Yaya is unlike ordinary women; she has an instinctive passion for matchmaking other women with her little brother.

She mischievously said, "But Xiaoqing always thinks I'm joking with her. I've tried several times to have her accompany you for a walk, but she wouldn't go... She keeps using her superiority as a young girl to mock me, as if I can't hear the bitterness in her words. Since you're leaving soon, I might as well fulfill her before you go..."

Xu Lingjun hesitated, "This... this doesn't seem right..."

"What, you don't want to?"

"Honestly, there's not a man who wouldn't want to in this situation; it's just whether or not it's appropriate."

"Don't believe me? Open the door and see if she's eavesdropping outside. You just left, and she couldn't wait to move back in. She's someone who's timid and expects you to make the first move... I'm telling you, she's listening to our conversation right now, but she definitely won't run away..."

Wang Qingya curled her lips, "You don't understand Xiaoqing, she's someone who loves to bury her head like an ostrich, not daring to actively fight for anything, just accepting whatever comes her way. Since she's like this, why don't you take the initiative... I promise, with just one finger, I can make it so she can't resist at all."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He walked to the door.

He opened the door.

Right away, he met a pair of somewhat flustered eyes.

Su Huanqing, in a nightdress, hurriedly waved her hand, saying, "Well... I... I was just passing by to go to the bathroom... I heard Xiaoya screaming, worried you were mistreating her... so... um..."

She stammered for a long time, but couldn't give a reasonable explanation, and finally, Su Huanqing bowed her head, blushing and pretending to be an ostrich...

She didn't have Wang Qingya's wit, or else her head might have been completely buried by now.

"Come in, Xiaojun is leaving tomorrow, and you won't be in the same college. Before the wedding, you'll be lucky to see each other once or twice a year. If you miss this chance, who knows when the next one will be."

Wang Qingya lazily pulled a quilt from under the bed to cover herself and mumbled, "Anyway, I'm going to sleep now... No matter if there's lightning striking or fire igniting, I won't wake up, yes, I'm exhausted..."

With that, she really turned over to sleep.

Yet under the blanket, her delicate body kept twitching as if holding back a laugh.

Xu Lingjun looked at Su Huanqing, who stood there like an ostrich.

She really didn't run away...

Just timidly hiding there, really had that accepting flavor.

But compared to Sister Yaya's proud figure, Su Huanqing was much more petite, with a completely different charm...

Especially thinking of the lingerie still in his Transformation Capsule.

Having tasted the pleasures of the flesh, if it were before, Xu Lingjun might have hesitated, but now... the powerful offensive nature left him no choice but to choose attack, attack, attack again.

Indeed, one person couldn't beat me, but two people together are perfectly fine, Sister Yaya is indeed a genius in warfare, well-versed in the ultimate truth of strength in numbers!

Xu Lingjun directly scooped up Su Huanqing and walked towards the master bedroom...

Muscle Strengthening Pill?

What was that?

It's long been selectively forgotten by Xu Lingjun.

And Su Huanqing actually didn't resist, her toes already nervously curled together... she wasn't unaware of what awaited her.

But whenever she thought of Xu Lingjun about to leave, and not seeing him for over a year.

She suddenly felt...

Before, she hesitated because she feared hurting Xiaoya, but since Xiaoya reached this point, she couldn't blame her for betraying their sisterhood and taking her man.

A moment later.

With muffled laughter, Wang Qingya couldn't suppress the strange amusement, chuckling, "You're actually wearing matching lingerie, Xiaojun, you didn't sleep with Xiaoqing, you were the one seduced by Xiaoqing."

"Ugh... Xiaoya, shut up..."

Su Huanqing seemed to want to throw out a few harsh words, telling Wang Qingya not to say unnecessary things, but unfortunately... facing Xu Lingjun, she had no energy left.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 306 - 305: This Merit Cannot Be Acknowledged

[1,280 words]

Chapter 306: Chapter 305: This Merit Cannot Be Acknowledged

Early the next morning.

Su Huanqing was still in a deep sleep.

But Wang Qingya woke up early, still dragging her weary body to help Xu Lingjun pack his luggage.

"I'm leaving, Sister Yaya."

"Be careful on the road, remember to contact me when you're connected to the internal network, and also, remember to read the books I prepared for you carefully. Don't

deprive yourself, enjoy what you should, work hard if your academic credit is not enough, but if you're short of money, Sister Yaya can still help."

Wang Qingya reluctantly tidied Xu Lingjun's collar, covering the love marks on his neck, and glanced back at Xiaofu who was sleeping soundly on the table, sighed, and said, "Without Daxiong in the future, Xiaofu might feel lonely. Why not take Xiaofu with you? I understand your intentions."

"Better to keep Xiaofu by your side. This way, I can also rest assured. If I get the chance, I'll visit you often."

Xu Lingjun gently caressed Wang Qingya's face and said softly, "Don't go to work today, stay home and rest."

"I have to go."

Wang Qingya rolled her eyes at Xu Lingjun and said, "I've already taken the day off."

Xu Lingjun laughed heartily, Wang Qingya could always easily hit his G-spot, making his sense of pride as a man overflow...especially since last night she actively put Su Huanqing on the spot.

Come to think of it, if she hadn't been pushing things in the middle, even if Teacher Su had a high opinion of him, it would have probably taken a few years to reach this point.

"Thank you, Sister Yaya."

Xu Lingjun said with a smile, "Oh, and there's something else for you."

With that, he took out the Muscle Strengthening Pill and handed it to Wang Qingya.

He earnestly said, "After I leave, don't take this for now. Wait a while, make sure no one is watching you because of me, then take this elixir... After taking it, it can greatly enhance your physical condition. Although it can't reach the level of a Martial Artist, didn't you join the Zhanzheng Martial Mansion because you didn't have the physique to practice martial arts? After taking this elixir, you'll have the body to practice martial arts."

Wang Qingya's eyes widened as she looked at the elixir in Xu Lingjun's hand, then looked up at him again, her eyes gradually taking on a dangerous look, and she said, "Is this what you were going to say last night before I interrupted you? You really did consider the issue of my body not being able to withstand the pressure?"

Xu Lingjun laughed, "It was coincidental, killed someone who shouldn't have been killed, got an elixir I shouldn't have gotten, so to prevent exposure, it's best if you don't show anything after you take it, just pretend nothing happened. Anyway, you probably

won't have the chance to interact with Zhou Qianmo in your lifetime, he doesn't really know you anyway."

"Zhou Qianmo? The current Pavilion Master of the Nanyun Martial Mansion?"

Wang Qingya's expression became solemn, thinking to herself that Xiaojun provoked such a formidable enemy?

"Don't worry, I have confidence."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "So far, there's still no one who can force out my trump card, not even in the most dangerous situations."

"Hearing you say that, I'm relieved. Be careful on the road."

"You too."

Xu Lingjun finally gave Wang Qingya a gentle hug, glanced back at Su Huanqing who was still sprawled out, sleeping soundly, and said, "Apologize to her for me after I leave, I need to go in a hurry, won't wake her."

"Don't worry, I'll take good care of her for you."

Wang Qingya smiled and said, "For bearing so much of the firepower for me yesterday, I need to treat her well."

Xu Lingjun nodded, packed his luggage into the Transformation Capsule, and turned to leave.

At the airport.

Liu Zhiyuan and others had been waiting for a long time.

Xu Lingjun came over and said, "Sorry, I'm late."

Meanwhile, he saw Li Jingjun looking at him intently.

He casually opened his backpack, took out Daxiong, and handed it to her. She quickly stuffed it into her own backpack.

The originally quiet backpack instantly turned into a frenzy, with Pang Hu and Daxiong already entangled in a fierce fight.

Liu Zhiyuan looked at their interaction with a gratified smile and chuckled, "It's okay, we're also waiting for someone to send us off."

Xu Lingjun asked, "Waiting for whom?"

Liu Zhiyuan smiled meaningfully and said to Xu Lingjun, "The Eldest Princess."

Xu Lingjun suddenly understood.

Although he was leaving, it didn't mean the undercurrents in the Imperial Capital would cease.

With Han Yun City returning, Lin Diguang clearly intended to support him to ascend the position of Crown Prince. With the powers of the Inspectorate, coupled with Han Qingxue's natural disadvantages as a woman, her advantages were great but not absolute.

With the deaths of Roger and others.

This marked the end of that Chapter, and the struggle for imperial power would become more intensely heated.

As one of the Four Great Martial Mansions responsible for nurturing and supplying almost half of the Empire's talent, it naturally fell within Han Qingxue's scope of recruitment... especially given that Liu Zhiyuan and others already had some prejudices against Han Yun City, avoiding a good opportunity to ally with them would be a shame.

Sure enough, not long after Xu Lingjun arrived.

Han Qingxue hurried over, still dressed in an ornate dress, and apologized to Liu Zhiyuan and the others, "Apologies, I came over as soon as the morning court ended, but there were too many matters today, so I'm really sorry for keeping you waiting."

"It's okay, the plane hasn't departed yet, even if we board, we can't leave."

Liu Zhiyuan smiled warmly and said, "The rogue disturbing the Imperial Capital has just died, and I heard that he caused significant destruction to Yingxiang Street before his death. On top of that, there's the issue of distributing credit, which is always a pain."

"Indeed, especially distributing credit... not easy at all..."

Han Qingxue's expression slightly tensed but quickly eased, smiling, "Luckily the rogue is dead. Xu Lingjun, you needn't complain that the rewards were too meager this time. Actually, we know..."

Xu Lingjun quickly interjected, "Princess, the three bottles of Primordial Liquid are exactly what I urgently need. What Your Majesty said is right, I'm the weakest among the three of us, and was merely an innocent bystander caught in the incident. It's just a

minor credit boost, Your Majesty has already been generous. Honestly, I'm a bit overwhelmed by the favor."

He didn't look at Zhou Qianmo beside him.

In fact...

Han Yun City's stance at this moment was likely the same as his. The two had long been tacitly aligned, with Roger Zhou being a hot potato, further pricked by a thorny hedgehog. This credit couldn't be touched; it had to be pushed away.

If there's credit, I'll accept it, but publicly... can't admit it, absolutely can't admit it.

At this time, foolishly claiming the credit like Wu Hongzhou was simply suicidal behavior.

Han Qingxue wasn't aware of Xu Lingjun's thoughts, she just felt pleased and said, "My junior is really humble..."

Looking at Xu Lingjun, her eyes were filled with even more satisfaction.

Not taking credit arrogantly but maintaining humility and modesty, just these few virtues alone were enough to endear him to every leader, at least ensuring they wouldn't worry about this subordinate outshining them in the future.

She was becoming more and more fond of him.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 307 - 306: You're Good, I'm Good

[1,367 words]

Chapter 307: Chapter 306: You're Good, I'm Good

It was said she was here to send them off, but Han Qingxue really was just there for the farewell.

Although she had intentions, directly trying to recruit someone would be too foolish.

Han Qingxue knew she currently didn't have the qualifications to recruit these Upper Realm Grandmasters and Pavilion Masters of Martial Mansions.

At present, both parties had the same goals, so merely showing her friendliness and respect for the others was enough.

If she acted foolishly, she might inadvertently push them to the enemy's camp.

She cared for everyone thoughtfully.

She was polite and respectful to her elders, gentle and amiable to Xu Lingjun and others. Even though it was only a few words, they felt like a spring breeze and rain, moistening things silently, making everyone feel like they were the most important core she was escorting.

In fact, Xu Lingjun also had the same feeling.

It really felt like she came just for him... especially when she faced him and said...

"Cultivate well, and if you need anything, you can contact me. You're still keeping the communicator I gave you, right? That thing can also be used as a communication device, so carry it with you. As long as you need it, you can reach me. After all, if you're well, I'm well too."

Xu Lingjun was almost dumbfounded.

What does she mean, does she intend to recruit me?

Yet Han Qingxue was truly like a spring breeze, passionate but not entangling. After saying farewell to everyone and making a final bow to the elders, she turned and left.

Leaving the Pavilion Masters of the Four Great Martial Mansions to say their goodbyes.

Sun Lingli also found Xu Lingjun, with her large glasses unable to hide the reluctance and loneliness in her eyes.

"I'm sorry, Xu Tongxue, when you were in danger, I couldn't do anything, couldn't help you at all."

Sun Lingli stood in front of Xu Lingjun, the parting already palpable, but she didn't know what to say.

After a brief silence, she said, "After going back, I've decided to take leave, I want to return to Qingzhou City to find my master. With my current strength, I can now cultivate many Martial Skills I wasn't qualified for before. I've realized that if I chase after you at a normal pace, I might not even see your back."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "Actually, you don't need to push yourself so hard..."

"No, I must do this because I want to protect you."

Sun Lingli's expression was serious to the utmost.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Nearby, Zong Xiaoping couldn't help but sigh faintly, muttering, "A beauty is truly a disaster. I see that Old Xu is so handsome, yet he always likes to hang out with male friends. I used to think he was a hidden GAY; little did I expect he's low-key and has completed all the strategies without anyone noticing."

"Exactly, don't judge Old Xu by your standards. With our mortal wisdom, we can't understand just how high his level is."

Guo Zheng sighed faintly, "While we're still troubled by being single, his troubles might be choosing who to fly off with first when flying together... But Old Xu is low-key, he never brags about it... yeah, Old Xu is low-key..."

Saying this, the two embraced and bid farewell.

Though they hadn't known each other long, they fought side by side in the Miwu Ghost Forest, and now with Xu Lingjun as a mutual friend, they had formed a deep friendship.

Their relationship seemed deeper than with Xu Lingjun, as it was a comradely friendship forged through shared struggle.

Half an hour later.

The various members of the Four Great Martial Mansions boarded their respective planes.

Before leaving, Zhou Qianmo specifically sought out Liu Zhiyuan, asking him a few questions. It seemed he hadn't given up on finding his grandson's remains.

From Liu Zhiyuan's answer, it seemed that since the beginning, in the Ice Snow Realm, Zhou Qianmo had continuously dispatched people to search for his grandson's body... seemingly wanting his grandson to be laid to rest at home.

Thinking about it, an old man with no family, having lost his grandson, and his son just being humiliated, too...

It's indeed very pathetic...

Unfortunately, Xu Lingjun spent the whole time merely trying to protect himself. By this point, he felt he bore very little responsibility. Sometimes, benevolent deception and concealment are necessary.

With the roar of the plane engines.

Everyone boarded the plane, flying toward Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Along the way, they changed planes.

With Liu Zhiyuan there, naturally, all routes were well arranged.

It spared them the fatigue of worry.

During the two-day return journey, the scenery grew more desolate with each passing moment... Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was located in a remote area, and by the time they reached the most desolate place, they had arrived at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

But as the air grew colder, with even the breath they exhaled carrying a faint white mist.

Xu Lingjun instead exhaled a sigh of relief.

This trip to the Imperial Capital, if talk of rich rewards, he probably gained the most.

Lin Diguang originally had hope for a great victory if at that time Han Yun City was willing to credit him with the feat of slaying Roger Sparrow.

Unfortunately, he had previously used Han Yun City, displeasing him, he schemed for a long time but gained nothing in the end.

Instead, it incurred Han Yun City's displeasure... truly a case of a failed conspiracy causing more trouble.

Zhou Qianmo, even worse, aimed for revenge but lost his son.

Wu Hongzhou's wish was so small it was almost negligible, but unfortunately, over a few mere aphrodisiac Elixirs, he ended up offending an Upper Realm Grandmaster who was also a Pavilion Master... Xu Lingjun really wondered if he could be so brazen if he knew the truth.

Who could have imagined that the only victor would be this obscure little figure, himself?

And with such fruitful gains, naturally only returning home would count as truly settled.

When Xu Lingjun's feet once again stepped onto the land of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, his heart instantly filled with a sense of peace.

He felt that despite staying here for only a few months, it seemed as if it had already become another home for him, a place where he felt at ease.

He took a deep breath of the dry, cold air from his hometown.

Even Liu Zhiyuan was doing the exact same thing, then they both stopped simultaneously.

Liu Zhiyuan gave a helpless smile, sighing, "I wanted to breathe in the air of the Martial Mansion, but unexpectedly got a whiff of strong beef tallow. Ah, Xu Lingjun, your father's love for you is soaked in beef tallow aroma inside and out."

Xu Lingjun replied helplessly, "That's not my dad; he's my fiancée's dad."

"Hehehehe..."

Regarding Xu Lingjun's explanation, Liu Zhiyuan dismissed it with a laugh.

Were it not for Wang Tiancheng being Xu Lingjun's dad, he feared he might not resist giving him trouble... damn it, causing his wife to gain ten pounds in just a few days; having been away a month and a half, he wasn't sure what state she'd be in by the time he returned home.

Everyone dispersed, after two days of travel, feeling rather fatigued.

Each went back to rest.

But back in their beds, despite feeling sleepy, enveloped by the rich aroma of hotpot wafting through the window cracks...

None could fall asleep, tossing and turning.

With no choice, Xu Lingjun had to give Daxiong a little night milk, then got up and went out.

And just bumped into Li Jingjun, who was about to knock on his door with her hand raised.

The two were already quite familiar now, no need for formalities, communicating with just a glance.

"Going?"

"Let's go!"

They headed off to the hotpot restaurant under the starlit sky, running into Zong Xiaoping coming out of the six-person dorm area along the way.

Now at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, there was no sleep to be had until that hotpot meal was consumed.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 308 - 307: Bullying Customers Is Wrong

[1,417 words]

Chapter 308: Chapter 307: Bullying Customers Is Wrong

Ice Snow Realm!

It remains as cold as ever.

On a vast, endless snowfield, the blizzard rages, making it nearly impossible to open one's eyes.

Like the Miwu Ghost Forest, within this Ice Snow Realm, visibility is severely restricted... If the Miwu Ghost Forest is shrouded in dense fog that obscures distant views, then the Ice Snow Realm is a physical barrier with its blizzards directly blinding you.

Once upon a time, on Blue Star, now only less than one percent of its land remains, sealed and airtight.

The Spiritual Qi that once filled an entire world has been forcibly compressed into a hundredfold smaller area.

Naturally, the quality of Qi has also become intensely rich.

And anything in excess is never good, which has resulted in the extremely harsh environment within the Secret Realm, accompanied by seemingly endless hordes of Demon Beasts.

The overly abundant Spiritual Qi has nurtured too many powerful and excessive Demon Beasts.

Just like now...

In just a mere two or three months.

Previously, in the safety zone of the Ice Snow Realm that was completely cleared, new Demon Beasts have once again occupied different territories... seemingly unchanged from before.

But in fact, some of the Demon Beasts from the danger zone have migrated into the safety zone.

From a certain perspective, they've successfully curbed the growth and rampancy of Demon Beasts within the Secret Realm.

This is also what the Four Great Martial Mansions have to do every year. The Demon Beasts in the danger zone are too dangerous and too powerful. They can only alleviate the pressure in this way.

Exterminate Demon Beasts?

Mankind cannot simultaneously open another front while battling the mysterious races of the heavens.

And at this moment...

Inside the Secret Realm of the Ice Snow Realm.

A panicked figure is frantically fleeing in the blizzard, looking back anxiously from time to time, as if some monstrous creature is chasing after him.

Deng Yuqi!

A Tier Three student at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, ranking forty-fifth on the Huichuan Realm leaderboard, having such a rank in the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion means his strength is quite impressive.

But now, he appears utterly disheveled and terrified, as if the terrifying enemy pursuing him has rendered him unable to muster the courage for a fight.

It's baffling, despite this state of terror, seemingly on the brink of death, he's as stubbornly insistent as an iron rooster, refusing to press the Martial Mansion-issued Spiritual Protection Device.

And just after he left.

"Meow... meow..."

A robust cat's meow echoed a bit strangely.

A completely white Snow Leopard, about the size of a dog, agilely darted through the snow, occasionally meowing to urge the people behind to catch up...

Xu Lingjun appeared closely behind, and as Daxiong, the cuddly creature, approached playfully, he retrieved a piece of Demon Beast flesh from the Transformation Capsule. The Snow Leopard happily grabbed it in its mouth, meowing jubilantly and coquettishly.

"Don't get complacent, we haven't caught up yet. Once we do, you can have your favorite fish snack tonight."

"Meow..."

Daxiong was instantly energized, rolling around in the snow before dashing forward like an arrow.

Returning to its homeland... it was extraordinarily excited, especially in this cold climate with pervasive wind and snow, which it intrinsically loved.

In the snowy landscape, a white arrow shot forth, quickly disappearing.

Xu Lingjun closely followed behind, asking, "How's it going?"

Xiaoya replied, "Daxiong's power is indeed awakening, and its tracking ability is strong. The enemy has never escaped its control. In fact, its tracking range might be much larger than mine."

"After all, this is its turf."

Xu Lingjun's voice bore admiration; after all, Daxiong is a Level 7 Demon Beast, one of the top in this Secret Realm, though slightly misled by Pang Hu, such as loving fish snacks, and has lost its fierce growl... Yet, this doesn't detract from its strength.

Just like now...

The enemy had already escaped Xiaoya's monitoring range but apparently remained within Daxiong's tracking perimeter.

In reality, if Xu Lingjun hadn't intended to temper Daxiong, the enemy might have already been kneeling at his feet, singing a song of surrender.

"Meow~~~"

In the distance, an adorably fierce sound was heard again, accompanied by Deng Yuqi's panicked shout.

"Get off! Stay away from me, I was wrong, can't you see that?"

Xu Lingjun chuckled and dashed forward.

In the distance, the Ice Snow Leopard had locked onto Deng Yuqi's leg, tugging incessantly, yet it knew its limits, or else Deng Yuqi might have already become crippled.

As he approached, seeing the human and beast entangled, Xu Lingjun said calmly, "You have betrayed this Martial Mansion."

"Xu Lingjun, I know I was wrong. Please spare me... I admit it, I was greedy and shouldn't have plotted against a fellow student's possessions, but I truly lost my mind for a moment. We're all students of the same Martial Mansion, always seeing each other, please spare me, I'm still a lifelong member of your hotpot restaurant."

While kicking the Snow Leopard, Deng Yuqi spoke tearfully.

Xu Lingjun touched the pale mask on his face and said, "What nonsense, I'm Jigsaw... How could I be Xu Lingjun?"

"I may be bad, foolish, and stupid... but I'm not blind."

Deng Yuqi was about to cry, his leg caught in a Demon Beast's mouth. If it exerted force, he'd have a cripple's fate.

Even knowing Xu Lingjun was present and wouldn't be too harsh, the instinctual human fear remained undeniable.

He thought of how Jigsaw, while tormenting people in the Ice Snow Realm, always had a white Snow Leopard around... and in the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, housed in the same dormitory area, who didn't know the recently crowned Dragon Gate Champion Scholar had acquired a fast-growing white cat?

Though Xu Lingjun had repeatedly explained that a white cat is a white cat, and a Snow Leopard is a Snow Leopard, who has ever seen a Snow Leopard meow?

Yet the Snow Leopard at Jigsaw's place meows meowingly.

Such blatant evidence, even if Jigsaw wore a mask, couldn't completely obscure its identity.

It's said that when Qu Zhengying learned about this, he viciously slapped himself several times, then hugged a table and cried for a long time... lamenting what use his eyes had.

He then signed a voluntary application for corneal donation upon death on the same day, expressing that these eyes were wasted on him, and stated that if he perished

while training in the Polar Star Battlefield, these eyes should bring light to someone else, better than being blind on him.

He hadn't thought of revenge or anything...

Allegedly, those who were previously arrogant in the Martial Mansion like Liu Yun, Ding Yuan, now were running around every day for academic credits, not daring to mention revenge. Even when encountering Xu Lingjun, they would avoid the path.

Joking aside, rumors circulated that Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City combined forces to kill Pirate King Roger Sparrow.

Particularly because this news came from Xu Lingjun's close friend Zong Xiaoping, making it even more credible.

A Martial Artist at the Peak of the Profound Realm was beaten to death by him...

How long has he been enrolled?

He had already grown immensely powerful.

Who would dare provoke him?

Xu Lingjun didn't mind the exposure, nor did others dare bear grudges. Even knowing Jigsaw's real identity, what could be done about the torment in the Secret Realm? Choosing to upset him outside the Martial Mansion seemed unwise too.

"You know what to do, right?"

Xu Lingjun asked.

"No, I know I was wrong, I really know I was wrong... I won't do it again. I've spent money at your place, I am a lifelong member at your hotpot spot, I visit there every day, I spend my academic credits on slices of Demon Beast meat every time, my contribution is part of your strength, won't you forgive me this once?"

Deng Yuqi cried genuinely and pleaded, "I can give back what I grabbed, including what I gained this trip... but don't force me to press the Spiritual Protection Device, will you? I realize my mistake, I really realize my mistake."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

"Just return the things you've taken."

He sighed helplessly, thinking, damn, exposing my identity has inconvenienced me; even acting harshly feels awkward.

One after another, they've all eaten at my hotpot... They're all clients, abusing them feels kind of guilty.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 309 - 308: This is the Depravity of Morality, the Absence of Humanity

[1,605 words]

Chapter 309: Chapter 308: This is the Depravity of Morality, the Absence of Humanity

"Thank you, Xu Tongxue... Thank you so much, Xu Tongxue!"

[You helped Jiang Qing retrieve the resources that were taken from him, received gratitude, and thus gained the favor of the world's Origin Will. Origin Value +62!]

Xu Lingjun looked at Jiang Qing in front of him, who was holding his hand with a face full of gratitude, and felt speechless for a moment.

Indeed, when a bad person does a good deed, they're praised by everyone. But when a good person does a thousand good deeds, people think it's just what they're supposed to do.

Although Jiang Qing expressed gratitude verbally, it's important to remember that when Jigsaw just debuted, Source Value rarely dropped below 100... after all, the allocation of Source Value is based on strength and status.

These Martial Artists' strengths are quite formidable, so the Source Value given shouldn't be small.

Unfortunately, over time, they've gotten used to it...

Gratitude may not be entirely absent, but there's a bit of taking it for granted, and the Source Value given was directly halved.

Human nature is like this, you can't blame them for being ungrateful... it's just that this way, there are fewer opportunities to farm Source Value within the Martial Mansion.

Although there are still substantial gains now, the income and expenditure are clearly disproportionate.

Especially since this woman is holding his hand tightly and has her legs clamped in, it feels like she's silently taking advantage of him, even fantasizing about inappropriate things with his hand in her mind.

It's simply moral decay and loss of humanity.

Xu Lingjun very politely shook off Jiang Qing's hand, thinking that from the value obtained during these times in the Ice Snow Realm, it seems to be a bit of spending beyond income. Next time, perhaps more focus should be on improving Daxiong's hunting skills.

Daxiong has grown up; since there are conditions, it naturally has to be trained well.

As of now, Daxiong's hunting ability is not inferior to ordinary Level 6 Demon Beasts at all because of its overly agile movements; dealing with Huichuan Realm Martial Artists is also not difficult.

Handing the item to Jiang Qing.

Xu Lingjun habitually explained, "I'm not Xu Lingjun, I'm Jigsaw, don't get it wrong."

"Yes, I understand, Xu Tongxue."

Jiang Qing still had an inexplicable face of gratitude, in his mind thinking that going into the Secret Realm with Xu Lingjun was great, at the very least as long as Xu Lingjun entered the Secret Realm, the entire Secret Realm's atmosphere would improve a lot.

And he could even touch his... that good-looking face, going back this time he wouldn't wash his hands for three days.

In fact, even now, the Secret Realm has improved a lot in terms of atmosphere, even when Xu Lingjun is not present.

Inside the Miwu Ghost Forest, because of the presence of Jigsaw Disciples, it's extraordinarily calm.

And as for the Ice Snow Realm, Jigsaw himself is there now...

Normally, who dares to act recklessly?

Especially during this period, Xu Lingjun has been spending almost more than twenty days a month submerged in the Ice Snow Realm.

After all, he has a lot of Academic Credits, and the entire year's revenue from the hot pot restaurant every day is enough for him to deduct the breaching Academic Credits...

To the extent that now, many students don't wear masks when entering the Secret Realm anymore.

Because it's unnecessary.

And losing that path of plunder, a new path has begun to emerge... forming teams, distributing according to contribution, mutual cooperation.

Several students enter the Secret Realm together, then closely cooperate to kill Demon Beasts, distributing rewards based on effort.

In this way, it seems like more people are sharing the rewards, but they can also take all those Demon Beasts' corpses and flesh back... Overall, the division doesn't reduce each individual's earnings that much.

But safety has undoubtedly increased significantly.

Especially those students belonging to the same Assistant Tutor, their cooperation is even more harmonious.

Or those Tutors with good relations naturally have their students forming groups...

For a time, it's rare to see anyone soloing the Secret Realm, except for people like Li Jingjun who have absolute confidence in themselves.

Xu Lingjun can truly be credited with changing the entire atmosphere of the Secret Realm by his own strength.

After sending off Jiang Qing, who was still reluctant to part with him, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but sigh regretfully, "Perhaps Jigsaw really needs to retire with achievements."

Isn't that true? During this period, disputes inside the Secret Realm have become increasingly rare.

Just like Jiang Qing, he only contributed 60+ Source Value to him; before, he wouldn't even have considered it, but now it's his only gain in two days.

Xu Lingjun shouted, "Daxiong, we should go back now."

"Meow~~~."

Daxiong immediately rolled in the snow, meowing non-stop.

"You mean to bring Pang Hu over too?"

"Meow."

"It's so cold here, it would be frozen to death."

"Meow?"

"How many times have I told you, you're not of the same species, haven't you noticed its size is much smaller than yours now?"

"Meow..."

"It's not being mistreated, it's not being mistreated, its master treats it very well and won't keep it from eating. It's not shrinking, you're just growing bigger."

Xu Lingjun was amused and frustrated, realizing that it's no wonder that during this time, Daxiong suddenly had an instinctive reverence for Li Jingjun, fearing that if it wasn't respectful enough, she would not feed it and starve it back to its smaller size.

He grabbed the snow leopard, pulling on the fur on its neck, and led it towards the exit.

The Secret Realm... unless something unexpected happens, he probably won't be coming here as often, right?

Fortunately, the harvest of these past two or three months has been quite substantial.

Currently, the meridians in Xu Lingjun's body are sleek and lustrous, crystal clear, showcasing amazing elasticity and flexibility just from observation by heart and spirit.

His meridians seem incredibly narrow, but in fact, when needed, no matter how large or fierce the external matter, the meridians can instantly accommodate it all, then expel it mixed with his own True Qi.

After taking the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer and those three bottles of Primordial Liquid, the meridians have strengthened greatly.

Maybe still lacking when facing an Upper Realm Returning Origin Grandmaster.

But if it's the Profound Realm, if you dare compete with me, I dare to teach you a lesson.

And the enhanced meridians brought improvements not just in one area, but in an all-around, holistic manner.

The efficiency of cultivating techniques increased significantly too.

Now, the flesh and blood of the mysterious races of the heavens can be directly digested on the spot, no longer requiring cultivation to temper them after consumption.

The upper limits have increased significantly.

And in these two months, his strength has advanced by leaps and bounds, nearing the breakthrough to the late stage Hui Chuan.

And of course, in his heart, there was his own plan to break through the late stage Hui Chuan, then use the Barrier-Breaking Pill to assist in breaking through to the Profound Realm.

Ninth Layer of Profound Realm, each layer is different.

Gu Xi is also in the Profound Realm, but compared to Roger Sparrow, she doesn't even have the qualification to take one move from him.

Reaching the Profound Realm is truly entering the realm of Martial Tao.

Based on Xu Lingjun's estimation, just one month...

In one month, he could use the Barrier-Breaking Pill to break through to the Profound Realm!

If said out loud, even Liu Zhiyuan wouldn't dare to believe it... a freshman who has been in school for less than a year can actually become a Grade Four Student, knowing that Grade Four Students are already qualified to train in the Polar Star Battlefield.

Even if he wanted to join the military, he could start as a major, with no limit to his rise. If not met with misfortune, within three years, promotion to Colonel is almost certain.

In the Polar Star Battlefield, personal strength is also an extremely important indicator.

Of course, this isn't too important for Xu Lingjun... he is already a Colonel, and has even received two months' salary in these two months.

Though he did nothing, the resources given to him were quite generous.

This undoubtedly allowed Xu Lingjun to experience what it means to be a salary thief... although Xu Lingjun really couldn't understand why he didn't feel like a thief when taking Father Wang's salary?

He returned to the dormitory.

Daxiong immediately slipped out to find Pang Hu at Li Jingjun's house.

Xu Lingjun took a pleasant bubble bath, then planned to eat hot pot... whether in the Ice Snow Realm or the Miwu Ghost Forest, the climate is inclined to coldness.

So now, after training, students habitually have a steaming hot pot meal to dispel the cold inside.

Though it's common to eat hot pot even without entering the Secret Realm, it certainly has a more ceremonial feel this way.

Clearly, Xu Lingjun has also adapted to local customs...

It's just that this time, after just finishing his bath.

As Xu Lingjun was about to head out, he found a note on the table, appearing to have been there for a while.

Picking it up to read...

"Sister Xi?!"

Xu Lingjun was surprised, wondering what business Gu Xi had with him since lately, she's been busy training Jun Qing and all.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 310 - 309 I Will Take Good Care of Her

[1,662 words]

Chapter 310: Chapter 309 I Will Take Good Care of Her

Instinctively, I first went to Li Jingjun's dormitory.

Li Jingjun wasn't there either; she should also be training in the Ice Snow Realm.

And at this moment, Daxiong was playing with Pang Hu—or rather, Pang Hu was riding on Daxiong's back. The two fat cats, one big and one small, were playfully biting each other, clearly having a great time.

Xu Lingjun didn't take them; he just went into Li Jingjun's bedroom, opened the cabinet, took out a bag of small fish snacks, gave a bunch to each cat, and left them to play.

With Daxiong, Pang Hu wasn't lonely anymore.

Then he went to have a steaming hot pot meal to dispel the chill on his body...

Only then did he head to Gu Xi's dormitory.

Gu Xi wasn't in the dorm...

This was normal.

Although Xu Lingjun was Gu Xi's student, anyone with half a brain knew that his status in Gu Xi's heart couldn't surpass that of the little girl named Jun Qing. Especially as Xu Lingjun's strength improved, Gu Xi couldn't teach him much anymore.

It could even be said... as Xu Lingjun's strength increased, he had reached the stage of graduation.

It's just that in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, there wasn't a specific graduation procedure. But when a student's strength reached a certain level, the teaching assistant would indeed choose to let go. Their relationship was mutually beneficial, with no hierarchy, so they continued to get along as equals as they did before.

Just like now...

Even if Xu Lingjun had graduated.

Gu Xi had put all her efforts into training Jun Qing.

Early out, late back, extremely busy.

Xu Lingjun wasn't in a hurry, sitting in the living room, he casually took out a book from the Transformation Space and started reading.

He was gradually getting the hang of Zhanzheng Academy's key knowledge points. From initially learning just for the sake of learning, he now fully immersed himself in the ocean of knowledge, feeling that the help this knowledge provided in broadening his horizons was simply unparalleled.

Xu Lingjun finally understood why the Martial Mansion recruits had certain standards for the written exam.

Knowledge is power.

This is a universal truth.

Previously, the Martial Mansion's requirement for the written exam score was a bit low. According to Xu Lingjun's current thinking, the written exam score should be set at at least 500+.

Until after ten o'clock at night...

Gu Xi dragged her tired feet back from outside the Martial Mansion.

Noticing Xu Lingjun had returned, she lazily greeted him, changed into slippers, and went straight to take a bath.

After showering, she put on loose pajamas and ran to the kitchen to make a bowl of instant noodles.

Slurp it down.

Only then did Xu Lingjun say, "I saw your note, so I came right over."

While finishing her soup, Gu Xi said speechlessly, "You, have you been so engrossed in the Secret Realm that you've forgotten the important matters."

Xu Lingjun asked, "What important matters?"

"Enrollment."

Gu Xi said speechlessly, "You're a senior now; could you at least pay attention to how the new students are doing? I initially applied for an examiner slot for you, thinking you'd earn quite a few academic credits, but you seemed not to care at all."

Xu Lingjun asked, "Did that little girl Jun Qing get accepted?"

"Yes, she did."

Gu Xi laughed, "With a big margin in the lead. But unfortunately, she still couldn't reach your level, scoring just a little over 1,200. It's quite a remarkable achievement, considering her previous struggles with Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis, which cost her a lot of time and impacted her condition."

She said, "I told her my former student was the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, and she was in disbelief... couldn't believe she had any connection with the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar."

Xu Lingjun asked, "So, the reason you wanted to see me was for the assessment?"

Gu Xi said, "Partly, but thinking about it, you don't really need academic credits. This is a unique opportunity for me; without you, I'd have to handle it myself... but for you, such a small amount of academic credit probably doesn't even matter to you, does it?"

Xu Lingjun said, "It's okay, Father Wang unintentionally did me a huge favor, so I might never have to worry about academic credits again."

"Okay? You're quite cheeky..."

Gu Xi said speechlessly, "Do you know how envious those business owners in the residential area are? They all want to imitate your dad's business models and open a hot pot restaurant to steal business. But opening a hot pot restaurant in a regular residential area is asking for trouble. As for the dormitory area, well, your dad already bought the whole dorm street, and in just three or four months, the price of the shops on that street has tripled. Even so, your dad is unwilling to sell, saying he wants to give his son a home-like feeling."

She sighed, "Do you know how many students from Qingzhou City have been recruited by Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion this year? They cried when they arrived, saying that after their homes were destroyed, they were still being rebuilt. They didn't expect to see scenes from their hometown and eat hometown meals when they came to study, making it feel just like home."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but laugh.

Gu Xi sighed, "Your dad is truly a business genius. I nearly drove myself crazy trying to earn a mere billion while doing all sorts of morally questionable things. If it weren't for you being durable, I'd feel even guiltier if I ruined you... but your dad just invested a little capital and ended up easily earning tens of billions, and it seems this amount is only going to crazily increase."

Xu Lingjun wisely didn't respond to Gu Xi's comment.

The woman was obviously jealous.

He asked, "So, did you call me here just to praise my dad's business acumen?"

"Of course not, there's something important."

Gu Xi said, "Now, the new students are gradually entering the academy, and I'd like to ask you to become Jun Qing's assistant tutor."

Xu Lingjun was surprised, "Why did you change your mind again?"

She had previously suggested to Xu Lingjun to become Jun Qing's assistant tutor... but Xu Lingjun thought having a student would be too distracting for his cultivation, so he politely declined.

Although he declined politely, Gu Xi still caught the implication in his words and didn't force it further.

Unexpectedly, she brought it up again now...

"Don't worry, I'm not forcing you; it's just that circumstances have changed."

Gu Xi smiled, "You've probably been immersed in the Secret Realm and haven't paid much attention to external matters, right? Actually, quite a bit has happened recently... For instance, if your strength reaches above the Huichuan Realm, you're required to take in students."

Xu Lingjun asked, "Why?!"

"Isn't it because of your great deeds?"

Gu Xi said speechlessly, "You single-handedly changed the entire layout of the Secret Realm. Now, the powerful Martial Artists cooperate with each other, thriving in the Secret Realm, and they can bring back intact Demon Beasts, greatly increasing their gains. As a result, no one wants to take in students anymore. After all, taking in students comes with a lot of trouble aside from just earning academic credits; it's a thankless job. Compared to that, dealing with Demon Beasts is clearly more straightforward."

Xu Lingjun blinked and said speechlessly, "So this ultimately falls on me?"

But thinking about it carefully... isn't it true that going on quests is far more interesting than mentoring students?

Especially since quest rewards are entirely based on personal effort, while with students... it depends on their effort and talent. It doesn't feel great to give your all but have to rely on someone else's hard work.

Previously, because there wasn't a better option, it was just dealt with.

But now...

This really was thanks to Xu Lingjun's contributions.

"I'm not forcing you, just hoping Xiaoqing gets to see you... you'll need to take care of her for a while, at least let her know what you look like so that if I'm not around in the future, she'll know who to find when she runs out of potions."

Gu Xi laughed, "You can test her. If you're not satisfied, you don't have to take her on. How about that?"

Xu Lingjun, sensing the hidden meaning in Gu Xi's words, asked, "You're not going to be around? Where are you going?"

Gu Xi said, "I'm planning to apply for graduation and head to the Pole Star Battlefield... Over the years, I've wasted quite a bit of time. I broke through to the Profound Realm three years ago, but I'm still stuck at the Second Layer of the Profound Realm now, almost unable to progress. I've realized that what I need, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion cannot provide. So I'm asking for your help. If you're satisfied, please take this girl under your wing; if not, let her find her own path. They're all freshmen, and without anyone to look after her, she won't die."

"Alright."

Xu Lingjun nodded.

"Then I'll have her come over now."

Gu Xi made a phone call.

A while later.

A knock on the door sounded.

A ponytailed girl with fair skin wearing a light-colored sports skirt entered the room with a slightly nervous expression.

She seemed to understand the purpose of her visit...

With her hands held tightly at her lower abdomen, she looked like a female employee attending a job interview.

But when her gaze fell on Xu Lingjun, she couldn't help but pause, as if surprised that he was so handsome.

And Xu Lingjun was even more startled, nodding, "Sister Xi, don't worry, I'll take good care of her."

"What?"

This time it was Gu Xi's turn to be stunned.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 311 - 310 This Girl Is Too Polite

[1,632 words]

Chapter 311: Chapter 310 This Girl Is Too Polite

Gu Xi's gaze at Xu Lingjun had become quite dangerous.

What does this kid mean?

He was just pushing things away with full mouth, but after seeing the person, he changed his tone so quickly, so fast that it made her feel a bit uncomfortable.

If not for knowing that with this boy's face, as long as he was willing, he wouldn't lack women, and he has kept himself clean until now, plus he takes his wife's sister Wang Qingya so seriously, even Gu Xi had to admit...

This is a good man.

If he hadn't been claimed already, she might not be able to resist drooling a little.

But with his current behavior, why does it suddenly make her uneasy, did she find Xiaoqing a patron only to push her into the tiger's mouth?

"No other meaning, it's just that Sister Xi you've helped me a lot, and also helped me get Daxiong and Xiaofu, so naturally, I must return the favor. You've only made a small request which I have no reason to refuse, rest assured this little girl is left to me, and I'll definitely take good care of her, ensuring that the next time you see her, she will become white and chubby."

Xu Lingjun looked at the little girl in front of him, quite at a loss facing him.

His eyes had already turned infinitely kind...

[You agreed to help Jun Qing with the supply of Primordial Spirit Potion, received her sincere gratitude, and thus gained the favor of the world's origin will, Origin Value +238!]

It was just the first meeting between the two.

But apparently, Jun Qing already knew it was him who sent her the Primordial Spirit Potion, so her gratitude towards him must have been brewing for a long time, right?

Too generous.

This showed just how grateful the little girl was to him.

Xu Lingjun suddenly realized he might have found another way to farm Source Value, besides the Secret Realm.

Enrolling students.

As long as he treated the students well, and pointed them out a bit now and then, isn't gaining their sincere gratitude an easy thing to do?

As long as he's careful not to overfish the pond dry.

"Did you hear that? In the future, if you have any trouble, just remember to find your Senior Brother Xu, he was the previous Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, now his strength is probably much stronger than mine as a Teaching Assistant. With him around, you can completely walk sideways in this Martial Mansion."

Gu Xi breathed a sigh of relief, accepted Xu Lingjun's explanation, and said to Jun Qing with a smile: "Don't feel embarrassed about causing trouble for anyone. He's agreed to support you until you break through to the Profound Realm, these are all things he should do."

Jun Qing bowed a bit shyly, and softly said: "Sorry for causing trouble, Senior Brother."

"No worries, no worries."

Xu Lingjun waved his hand, looking at Jun Qing with eyes full of kindness, he likes people who know how to be grateful.

He smiled and said: "You might be meeting me for the first time, but I've actually seen you from afar before...don't be nervous, the relationship between Sister Xi and me is very good, meeting me is like meeting her."

"In that case, I can also leave with peace of mind."

Gu Xi smiled and said: "By the time, Xiaoqing is left to you, don't mind my face, train her as harshly as needed. The Primordial Spirit Potion also has resistance; for her future's sake, she must break through to the Profound Realm as soon as possible now."

Xu Lingjun asked: "So what's your current strength, Xiaoqing?"

"Late stage Qi Gathering."

Jun Qing replied, "But I'm confident I can break through to the True Transformation Realm within two months."

"Reaching the second stage Student within two months after enrollment? That's quite impressive."

Xu Lingjun said: "I might need to retreat for a while to attempt breaking through to the Profound Realm, so I might not be able to give you much guidance, but rest assured, what other Teaching Assistants can give their students, I can give you too, and definitely a lot to keep you full. Right now what you need to do is break through to the True Transformation Realm as fast as you can, don't worry about other issues, the Qi Gathering Realm is the accumulation foundation, but it's also the most delay in progress, understand?"

Jun Qing nodded, "Yes, I understand."

Xu Lingjun thought for a moment and said, "Give me your Student Card."

Jun Qing took out the Student Card from her waist and handed it over.

Xu Lingjun directly transferred 200 Academic Credits to her, seeing Jun Qing's somewhat surprised expression, seeming to know what she wanted to say, he said, "Don't feel embarrassed, consider this as me lending you. Use these credits to buy the qualifications for the third level of the canteen, which will be very beneficial for your initial cultivation. Once you break through to the True Transformation Realm, you'll be able to enter the Secret Realm...only life-and-death struggles can enhance personal strength to the highest degree."

"Yes."

Jun Qing nodded.

Then Xu Lingjun's screen refreshed again.

[You lent Jun Qing 200 Academic Credits, laying a solid foundation for her initial growth, got her sincere gratitude, and thus received the favor of the world's origin will, Origin Value +89.]

Darn, this little girl is so polite.

Obviously, she also knew that Xu Lingjun's so-called loan was just to make her feel at ease.

If there was a big man in front of him, Xu Lingjun might have been unable to control himself to jump up and give her a hug.

He suddenly regretted a little, perhaps he should have split this 200 credits into four parts and given it to her four times...gratitude can dissipate, being too good to her can earn a lot of Source Value initially, but it'll certainly decrease later on.

This middle ground must be grasped by me to some extent.

Xu Lingjun asked about Jun Qing's cultivation with concern again, arranged to handle the Teaching Assistant procedures together the next day, and then let her go back to rest first.

After Jun Qing left, Gu Xi lightly breathed out and said: "Thank you."

Xu Lingjun smiled and said: "I accepted her because she is really quite good. Being able to score so many points while being ill, her talent is quite decent."

"I know there's my face involved in this, that you gave me such face, I'm also very happy, and can leave at ease."

Xu Lingjun asked: "Leaving so urgently?"

Gu Xi said: "I've already delayed too long, if it goes on, I'm going to be wasted... Now that Xiaoqing has found a place to belong, I should also live for myself, especially with the fierce war at the Polar Star Battlefield, I also want to contribute to my nation."

"Safe travels."

"Thank you for your kind words."

Gu Xi waved her hand, looking at Xu Lingjun with a bit of hesitation in her eyes, as if she wanted to say something, but hesitated, and ultimately said nothing.

She couldn't help but secretly mock herself, this kid already has a fiancée, and their love is very strong, he's also keeping himself pure for her, with such strong love, there's no room for anything impure between them.

Why should she think too much?

After chatting with Xu Lingjun for a while, Gu Xi excused herself as being tired, and said she had to leave early in the morning... then she kicked Xu Lingjun out.

Early the next morning.

Gu Xi carried her suitcase, got on the military's special vehicle, and went straight in the direction of the space station.

Xu Lingjun looked at Jun Qing who was waving reluctantly beside and asked: "Have you completed all your procedures?"

Jun Qing shook her head and said: "Not yet, Sister Gu said this is something a Teaching Assistant should do, she doesn't want to overstep."

"Let's go, I'll help you handle it."

Xu Lingjun took Jun Qing to the new student reception office.

Having stayed at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion for quite a while, by now, Xu Lingjun was already considered a senior student.

He handled all sorts of tedious procedures such as accommodation for Jun Qing, everything was to the highest standard.

Single-person dormitory, third-level canteen, and all kinds of excellent benefits... spent quite a bit of academic credits, of course, all paid by Xu Lingjun.

Jun Qing's face was red with embarrassment.

She seemed very unaccustomed to this feeling of being patronized, thus wanting to refuse, but dared not offend Xu Lingjun too much.

Experiencing too much of the warmth and coldness of people after falling ill, gave the girl a much more sensitive self-esteem than ordinary people, yet Xu Lingjun was someone she owed far too much, and was destined to owe even more in the future.

Although Gu Xi said she had already prepaid for the compensation, transient words couldn't make Jun Qing accept it with peace of mind.

She's already owed too much, if possible, she really didn't want to owe more.

But he was just too enthusiastic...

Unknowingly, Xu Lingjun himself was also incredibly happy, academic credits? What are those?

Since Father Wang came once, I haven't lacked for those... But seeing the screen filled with increasing Source Value, his heart was really so happy he almost wanted to sing.

Yeah... it's much more convenient than seeking it in the Secret Realm.

Just don't know how long Jun Qing's shelf life would last, it would be great if it could be maintained like this forever.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 312 - 311: Do You Believe in the Existence of Light in This World?

[1,256 words]

Chapter 312: Chapter 311: Do You Believe in the Existence of Light in This World?

After arranging everything.

Xu Lingjun paid a total of over four hundred academic credits but directly received 200+ Source Value.

A two-to-one ratio made Xu Lingjun extremely pleased... It's truly like having a pillow when you need it.

It's worth noting that during this time, Father Wang wasn't idle either.

Thus, the seeds he planted earlier began to take root and produce results.

[Detected fake item 'Xuan Wu True Skill', would you like to bestow its true essence? It requires 1500 points of Source Value!]

[Detected fake item Frost's Sorrow, would you like to bestow its true essence, it requires 2700 points of Source Value!]

[Detected fake item Spark Prism, would you like to bestow its true essence, it requires 4200 points of Source Value!]

The value is very high.

Probably because the authenticity is quite low, yet it is unexpected that someone would actually believe such items exist in this world.

.....

Although Xu Lingjun currently can't use these items, having enough Source Value allows him to possess more diverse means.

At that time, he will be able to face any crisis.

Xu Lingjun has already sent another letter back to Father Wang, with plenty of toys and settings enclosed; these items can't be too plentiful.

That's why Xu Lingjun wants to gather a large amount of Source Value.

"We'll be living next door from now on, so if there's anything, feel free to contact me anytime."

"Yes, I understand."

Jun Qing answered obediently.

"Ah, bad timing. I happen to be attempting to break through the Profound Realm during this period, so I might not be able to look after you too much. But I can still guide you every few days. You can use this time to enhance your strength, ideally reaching the True Transformation Realm as soon as possible."

Xu Lingjun understands that being overly enthusiastic might quickly exhaust Jun Qing's potential... Keeping a balance between warmth and aloofness is key to their interactions.

It's important to ensure her quality lasts as long as possible.

Jun Qing nodded, saying, "Yes."

Looking at Xu Lingjun, her eyes were filled with amazement and shock. According to Sister Gu, Senior Brother Xu had only enrolled a year before her.

Yet he's already attempting to break through the Profound Realm?

That realm could completely rid her of illness... This senior brother is definitely not just a flashy display.

Xu Lingjun said, "Alright, go to class now. You manage your study and cultivation time yourself. I'm just your teaching assistant, I can only provide guidance when you're confused during cultivation. On the cultivation path, others can only serve as references; you are the one who needs to make the decisions."

Jun Qing nodded, then bowed slightly to Xu Lingjun before running off to class.

Xu Lingjun went back to his room, sending Daxiong to Li Jingjun's place next door, and then returned to seclusion.

During this time, his progress was astonishingly fast, especially after experiencing the battle with Pirate King Roger Sparrow, his meridians suddenly accommodated True Qi far exceeding his limits, even though he expelled it quickly. During the brief duration it remained in his body, his meridians expanded considerably.

Therefore, during this period, his progress was naturally very swift.

Now, he feels he's only one step away from directly breaking through to the late stage of Hui Chuan.

Then, it'll be time for the Barrier-Breaking Pill to take action.

After settling everything, he prepared a large amount of food rich in Blood Qi for himself, intending to start serious cultivation.

If nothing unexpected happens, it's time for him to break through to the Profound Realm.

In the blink of an eye... a month has passed.

During this month, Xu Lingjun's days were very fulfilling.

Daily diligent cultivation, apart from regular meals, he spent almost all his remaining time at home without stepping out.

And correspondingly...

His strength was steadily improving.

True Qi gathered like Hui Chuan meets the sea, accommodating various rivers, never pausing even for a moment... bottleneck?

Xu Lingjun has never encountered one.

And at this moment.

Imperial City.

Princess's Mansion.

In the guest hall, Han Qingxue had just finished a day of meetings at the court. Upon learning there was a prestigious guest, she hurried over without even changing her clothes to entertain the guest.

"Pavilion Master Zhou has come to visit again, specifically to see Qingxue, making Qingxue feel extremely honored. If the Pavilion Master needs anything, just instruct, and

Qingxue will gladly pay a visit to listen and learn, really sorry to keep you waiting, Pavilion Master."

Saying this.

Han Qingxue's face was full of bright smiles.

Zhou Qianmo is the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, one of the Four Great Martial Mansions, which provides countless talents for the Empire every year... His personal visit at this sensitive time carries a significance that's beyond the happiness she could have imagined.

"It was too presumptuous for me to visit voluntarily."

Zhou Qianmo stood up, saying, "Frankly speaking, I came to see the Princess for a serious discussion."

"Please tell me, Pavilion Master, Qingxue will never refuse if I can help."

Zhou Qianmo asked, "I heard that Han Yun City did not return to Dongxu Martial Mansion with Pavilion Master Li Tianlai but stayed in the Imperial City, correct?"

Han Qingxue said, "Yes, Xiaocheng has exceptional strength, successfully breaking through to the Profound Realm. Such strength is already beyond the scope of the Martial Mansion students, whether he goes to Dongxu Martial Mansion or not makes little difference."

Zhou Qianmo sighed, "Indeed, this boy has an extraordinary temperament, unmatched strength, exceptional talent in Martial Tao that is truly unique. I once had great hopes for my grandson Zhou Mu, who tried to intercept Han Yun City several times but was easily defeated by him... The gap between them is undeniable."

"I have also heard about Zhou Mu, Pavilion Master, my condolences."

"The person is dead, what use is condolences?"

A glimmer of darkness flashed in Zhou Qianmo's eyes as he sighed, "What I want is revenge for my grandson. He was my precious child. If he offended someone he shouldn't have, he deserved a stern lesson. If the victim approached me, I would apologize and even severely punish the child. But now that he's dead inexplicably, without even finding his body, how could an old solitary man like me just let it go?"

Han Qingxue pondered, "What does the Pavilion Master mean..."

Zhou Qianmo said, "When I left, I took a distant look at Han Yun City. His aura was fluctuating around him, sometimes strong, sometimes weak, and extremely unstable... Do you know why this is, Princess?"

Han Qingxue said, "Perhaps battling the Pirate King caused injuries? After all, despite being both in the Profound Realm, the difference between them is immense, and such disparity isn't surprising."

"Injury doesn't manifest like this, but I know a situation that does... it's the Primordial Martial Pill. Consuming the Primordial Martial Pill significantly enhances a martial artist's strength for a long duration. During this process, consumption reaches a peak, then gradually declines, resulting in externally fluctuating aura."

Zhou Qianmo sternly looked at Han Qingxue, stating word by word, "And perhaps the Princess doesn't know that I was worried about my grandson's safety and gave him ten Primordial Martial Pills for protection. But after his demise, Han Yun City somehow possessed them... Princess, could you uphold justice for me?"

Han Qingxue: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 313 - 312: Do You Still Expect Me to Be Reasonable?

[1,333 words]

Chapter 313: Chapter 312: Do You Still Expect Me to Be Reasonable?

Upon hearing Zhou Qianmo's words, Han Qingxue's face turned grave, and she asked, "Pavilion Master's meaning is that it was Xiaocheng who killed Zhou Mu?"

Zhou Qianmo said, "I already suspected him before, but lacked evidence. And now, I'm certain it was indeed him without a doubt."

"Then the reason Pavilion Master seeks me is..."

Zhou Qianmo said blandly, "Revenge! As I said before, I had only one grandson. Perhaps it was his own fault, but I cannot accept that he died without an intact corpse."

So much time has passed now, and I haven't even retrieved my grandson's remains... this matter cannot end just like this."

"If Pavilion Master wishes for revenge, you can inform my father and ask him to uphold justice for you, so why come to me?"

Han Qingxue said, "My current status is merely that of a princess, with no more power than that of overseeing affairs. It's far from the time when I can be in charge."

"If you reach Your Majesty, the evidence is insufficient. The Primordial Martial Pill is evidence to me, but to others, it is not enough."

Zhou Qianmo shook his head and said, "Moreover, this matter has no proper justification. In the Secret Realm trials, quite a few students die each year. Xiaomu died because his skills were inferior, and if I made a fuss over this, it would be inappropriate."

Han Qingxue said, "Pavilion Master Zhou is also aware of the lack of justification? Especially since the Pavilion Master seeks revenge for his grandson but looks to the sister of the enemy..."

"Sister?"

Zhou Qianmo sneered and said, "I thought Her Highness had already realized her crisis, but I did not expect that the Princess is still so naive, clinging to the so-called sibling affection of the past?"

"What does the Pavilion Master mean by this?"

"Nothing in particular, but to ask Your Highness, as Your Majesty's health declines, logically, he should have designated an heir long ago. So why has Her Highness yet to reside in the Qilin Mansion?"

Han Qingxue's face turned dark upon hearing this.

The Qilin Mansion is the Crown Prince's Mansion, where only the reigning Crown Prince can reside. Before Han Xu Yang inherited the throne, he lived in the Qilin Mansion.

Zhou Qianmo's words undoubtedly hit her where it hurt most.

Zhou Qianmo shook his head and said, "Moreover, although His Majesty seems indifferent, in reality, he keeps everything under control. The return of Han Yun City at this time... doesn't Your Highness foresee anything?"

He said, "Perhaps Your Highness still thinks, at most, to compete fairly with your brother once, this way not damaging sibling relations. With Princess's wisdom, capability, and network, there's no way you can lose to him... right?"

Han Qingxue asked, "Isn't it so?"

"Of course not."

Zhou Qianmo said firmly, "If Her Highness truly had a winning chance, by now, you should've already become the Crown Prince of our Great Xia Empire... before Han Yun City returned, you had not become Crown Prince, and now that he is back, do you still naively believe you have a chance? The referee is so biased even we spectators can't bear to watch, and you're still delusional about winning?"

He sneered, "You've already lost. From the moment Han Yun City successfully returned to the Imperial Capital, you've been utterly defeated. The only reason you still hold onto the glory of the past up to now is entirely due to His Majesty relying on you for governance these years, granting you too much power, fearing an abrupt withdrawal might cause unrest, that's all."

Han Qingxue said, "So your purpose in seeking me out is..."

"Collaboration!"

Zhou Qianmo spoke seriously, "We share a common enemy. Han Yun City killed my grandson; I absolutely cannot let this go unchallenged. No matter those guilty or suspected, I cannot let any killer go unpunished. However, I can handle the others myself, but only Han Yun City's status is unique. Above all, His Majesty has become wary of me. If I wish to act against him quietly, it's utterly impossible. Or rather... as long as His Majesty is alive, I can never succeed in avenging."

Han Qingxue instantly understood his intention and jumped up in shock, "Zhou Qianmo, are you insane?"

"Hahahaha, I am already a lonely old man, with no heir in the world, who else if not me to go insane?"

Zhou Qianmo laughed heartily, "I seek Her Highness because I want us to go mad together. I've lost the most precious thing to me; if Her Highness doesn't act quickly, you might lose what you hold dear too. Or does Her Highness still cling to the hope of attaining both kinship and power?"

Han Qingxue: "....."

"Alright, I've said my piece. If Your Highness is interested, contact me, and I'll make your wishes come true. My current status is sensitive, it's inconvenient to stay in the Imperial Capital for long, so I'll return to Nanyun Martial Mansion now. Farewell."

Zhou Qianmo turned and walked out.

Han Qingxue asked, "Was Roger Sparrow sent by you?"

Zhou Qianmo paused, stood silent for a long time, then closed his eyes slowly, hiding the pained expression in his eyes from Han Qingxue, and said, "Yes, he is my tool for revenge."

"Father also suspected this. He didn't know what deal you made with him that allowed you to command him, but to prevent a repeat, he has transferred all death row inmates from Nanyun Martial Mansion. Now, how can you help me?"

Han Qingxue said, "Moreover, the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion is indeed powerful, but don't forget that behind Han Yun City, there's Dongxu Martial Mansion, and also Beixuan Martial Mansion and West Origin Martial Mansion... as long as they stand, they will not let you act recklessly."

"They will soon be too busy to care for themselves."

Zhou Qianmo turned to glance at Han Qingxue, "I am over ninety years old now. After living so long, the only thing I care about is my grandson. But now my grandson is dead, the bloodline of the Zhou Family will be completely severed in my generation... Your Highness, I have been loyal to Great Xia for many years, yet I've ended up like this. Perhaps I failed in teaching my child and grandson, but having fallen to this point, do you still expect me to talk reason and righteousness with you?"

Han Qingxue stared fixedly at Zhou Qianmo.

For a moment, a slight sense of sorrow rose in her heart.

She gritted her teeth and said, "Fine, I agree with you, you're right. If I wait until I fall to your point to strike all together, I might not have the capability then. Therefore, it's best to strike first!"

Zhou Qianmo said, "Your Highness is wise."

"How do you plan to do it?"

"This matter requires patience and cannot be rushed... given His Majesty's astuteness, you have only one chance. If you fail, it will be doom without redemption."

Zhou Qianmo looked at the desperate, red-eyed Han Qingxue, feeling a sense of malicious pleasure.

He had lived by the rules all his life, never expecting that leading someone towards the abyss could be such a satisfying matter.

Han Yun City... I will ensure you die by the hand of a loved one.

And not just you, Wu Hongzhou must die too, and the Cuowu Sect cannot be spared.

And also...

Xu Lingjun!

Zhou Qianmo could not ascertain whether Xu Lingjun had intervened in the affair, but with things as they were... whether he had or hadn't mattered any longer?

His son believed he was not innocent, and thus he wasn't innocent. To let Xiaochen rest in peace, Xu Lingjun needed to be sent to meet him... innocent or not, let them confront it under the Yellow Springs.

His son's death was ultimately tied to him.

That was enough.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,380 words]

Chapter 314: Chapter 313?

In the blink of an eye.

Another month had passed.

During this month, Xu Lingjun lived a very fulfilling life.

Every day, he engaged in closed-door cultivation in his room, diligently practicing the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique.

In between, he occasionally contacted Jun Qing, guiding her here and there, and then reaping a considerable amount of Origin Value from her.

Of course, he managed the timing with great skill.

The time wouldn't be too long, but it couldn't be too short either... After all, if he harvested too frequently, it could easily lead to the same outcome as before in the Secret Realm.

If Xu Lingjun hadn't harvested so frequently in the Secret Realm before, resulting in a drastic change in the entire Secret Realm in less than a year, he might still be reaping Origin Value there even now.

Draining the pond to catch the fish is a mistake one only needs to make once.

And as time passed.

His perception of Jun Qing improved more and more, knowing that all people have inertia... When one interacts with a person too many times, the initial thrill is lost.

Good things, like matters of the bedroom, shouldn't be too frequent.

Otherwise, why does someone else's wife always seem more enticing? Why is every goddess rumored to have a man who becomes sick of her?

It's all the same logic.

But Jun Qing was different.

In the span of over a month, Xu Lingjun harvested from her five or six times, yet the Origin Value didn't show any noticeable decline, staying around the eighties and nineties...

Just by herself, she contributed nearly a thousand points of Origin Value to Xu Lingjun.

It shows that this young girl is sincere... Yes, very sincere.

Often, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but sigh in his heart, Gu Xi was really a good person; before leaving, she left him such a treasure.

Now, his attitude toward Jun Qing grew warmer each day, his words and actions filled with care... This made Jun Qing quite unaccustomed, feeling that this teaching assistant was very strange, sometimes ignoring her for several days as if she held no place in his heart.

But once they met, he was passionate like fire, overwhelming her with generosity that she couldn't refuse.

These mixed signals left the young girl uncomfortable, and facing the enthusiastic guidance of an older male student, she indeed felt a bit out of place.

Just take it...

The young girl's intense pride made it difficult for her to comfortably accept the gifts.

But Xu Lingjun claimed every time that they were loans, to be returned in the future, leaving her with no reason to refuse. Truly refusing would make her seem guilty.

Jun Qing quietly estimated that in just this month, the resources he lent her would take at least two years to repay if converted into academic credit.

In just a month, he had given so much; if it went on longer, might she have to sign a servitude contract with him?

No matter how generous, even teaching assistants have expectations from students, especially one like hers who seemed to lavish her with resources and academic credits... What did he want to gain from her?

The young girl felt uneasy, and this unease slowly transformed into deep gratitude.

And then she very sensitively noticed... The other party seemed even happier.

She had once privately discussed this with Sister Gu, confiding that the teaching assistant had given her too much, more than she felt she could bear.

Gu Xi laughed heartily and told her to accept it with ease, saying that what was owed had long been given, and even if she incurred more debt, it was between her and Xu Lingjun. At worst, Gu Xi would help pay it back, so she shouldn't worry.

But Jun Qing didn't quite accept this logic, feeling that what she owed shouldn't be paid by others.

Especially since Sister Gu had helped her so much already, she should learn to share some of the burden.

But for now, she was still too weak, so she had no choice but to thick-skinnedly accept the senior's gifts and keep track of the debts to repay in the future when the opportunity arose.

Academic credit equals resources, and resources equal strength.

With Xu Lingjun's almost lavish investment, Jun Qing's strength significantly increased... Previously, she had estimated that it would take two months to break through to the True Transformation Realm.

This was already a fast pace for a new student.

But it had barely been just over a month.

Jun Qing had already advanced beyond Qi Gathering to the True Transformation Realm... and developed a strand of the purest True Qi within her.

Overjoyed, the young girl excitedly went to verify her progress, thinking that she could finally repay her senior for the teaching assistance.

The verification revealed she received a reward of 200 academic credits, while Xu Lingjun only got 100 credits.

credits... not even enough for one of the times he lent her something.

Then, on the third day after the breakthrough.

Jun Qing came to see Xu Lingjun again.

At that moment.

In the room, Xu Lingjun was playing with a Barrier-Breaking Pill.

An elixir that could allow a breakthrough to the next realm.

Moreover, the later it is used, the less fit it becomes for consumption, and the more side effects it has.

That is to say, using it now was just right... If it waited until he reached the Profound Realm, it wouldn't be quite suitable.

[Middle Grade Barrier-Breaking Pill detected. Would you like to bestow it with true essence? This will consume 210 points of Origin Value.]

Merely 210 Origin Value points, Xu Lingjun wasn't rich but it was just a bundle from Jun Qing, nothing much at all.

Unhesitatingly, Xu Lingjun chose to bestow it with true essence.

The elixir in his hand didn't change visibly, only its color became more translucent, and its weight considerably heavier, as if its density had greatly increased.

Top Grade Barrier Breaking Pill.

The effect might not be much enhanced, but the most significant change was probably the reduction of side effects... Such elixirs that directly boost cultivation always damage the foundation to some extent.

However, since Xu Lingjun is cultivating the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique which made his Blood Qi exuberant to a frightening degree, and having now bestowed it to a top-grade elixir, the sense was he could restore any foundation damage with just a day's lost cultivation.

Just as he was about to take it, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Accompanied by Jun Qing's somewhat embarrassed voice, "Senior, are you there?"

"Oh, it's Xiaoqing, come in, the door's open."

"Alright."

Jun Qing pushed the door open and came in.

Over more than two months since enrollment, as students got familiar with the Martial Mansion, they had shed their uniforms and dressed in either beautiful or handsome outfits.

But Jun Qing was an exception, even after two months passed.

She still wore the ugly school uniform, but then again, with her fresh and extraordinary look, the ugly uniform on her made her look cutely ugly... with a touch of adorableness.

"Senior."

Jun Qing entered, blushing before she even spoke.

She said with some embarrassment, "I didn't want to disturb you, but... I require your authorization for something, so... Senior... I want to ask you to write me a permission slip to enter the Secret Realm for training."

"You want to go to the Secret Realm?"

Xu Lingjun asked with concern, "Do you have enough academic credit? It costs a full 50 credits for admission, your credits..."

"Enough, enough, enough..."

Jun Qing was so anxious she stuttered, again and again, repeatedly.

And before Xu Lingjun's eyes, a line of small words appeared again.

[Your care for Jun Qing makes her feel sincere gratitude, earning you favor with the world's Origin Will, Origin Value +38!]

It seemed a little low, but I hadn't done anything, merely moved my lips a little.

Xu Lingjun gazed at Jun Qing with even more warmth...

What a good child.

But facing Xu Lingjun's gaze, which seemed to want to swallow her up, the innocent young girl became even more flustered.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 315 - 314: You Are Too Irresponsible

[1,503 words]

Chapter 315: Chapter 314: You Are Too Irresponsible

Looking at Jun Qing, who seemed a bit uneasy, Xu Lingjun smiled and said, "I've told you many times, there's no need to be so nervous around me. What bad intentions could a teaching assistant have? I'm just looking out for you. Hmm... your request is perfectly reasonable, but I remember for the first time entering the Secret Realm, a teaching assistant still needs to accompany, right?"

"Actually, I can go by myself."

Jun Qing thought to herself, it's only been a month, and I've already owed you so much. Adding on the Primordial Spirit Potion from before, I feel like I'll have to sell myself to you until I'm forty in this lifetime.

If I keep accepting like this...

I'll really never have freedom in this lifetime.

How could she have the nerve to ask Xu Lingjun to accompany her again?

"It's not about whether you can or can't. The Secret Realm is very dangerous, and the real danger isn't just the demon beasts. It's also your fellow students... the situation might have improved by now, but as a newcomer, here's a piece of advice: don't underestimate human nature."

Xu Lingjun thought for a moment and said, "But I'm really busy these days and can't accompany you to the Secret Realm for adventure and training. Right, let Daxiong go with you."

Jun Qing's eyes widened in shock, "D... Daxiong? Why would I bring a cat into the Secret Realm?"

Xu Lingjun sighed, "Don't be fooled by Daxiong meowing all the time; it's been influenced by other cats and mistakenly thinks it's also a cat. In fact, it's not a cat... it's a leopard, a Level 7 Demon Beast Ice Snow Leopard. Although it's still in its juvenile phase, in terms of strength, it could fight ten of you without a problem. It's also growing and needs training in the Secret Realm. You two can team up, and I'll feel at ease."

"But... but then..."

Jun Qing hesitated for a moment, then nodded honestly and said, "Thank you for your concern, senior. I'll take good care of Daxiong."

"Yeah, you're calm by nature, so I'm reassured. By the way, have you finished the Spirit Blood Potion I gave you?"

"No... not yet..."

"That's good. Remember to tell me when you finish it. I'll buy you a few more bottles. The entire year's revenue from the hot pot restaurant brings in more than a hundred academic credits in net profit every day; I can't even spend all those credits... As my student, the good stuff should naturally be reserved for you."

"Thank you for your concern, senior. It's enough... really."

Jun Qing couldn't help but silently exclaim in her heart, feeling that the senior's care was so enthusiastic that she could hardly bear it.

But honestly, she was a bit uneasy about the Secret Realm trial. Although her achievements had always been excellent, she had never experienced a life and death battle before. The sudden need to go to such a dangerous place was naturally unsettling.

She genuinely didn't want to trouble Xu Lingjun again.

Hearing that Daxiong would be accompanying her...

She felt a sense of reassurance.

"By the way, if you do encounter danger in the Secret Realm, let's put aside the demon beasts, as I might be too far to help you in time. But if someone dares to rob you, just say you're with Jigsaw, and they won't dare to do anything. Oh, here's my mask, you take it."

"Jigsaw?!"

Jun Qing took the mask, blinking in confusion, unclear of the term's meaning.

"You'll understand after entering the Secret Realm."

Xu Lingjun seriously advised, "Do you know why the Four Great Martial Mansions can stand shoulder to shoulder with the Sects? The Sects are rich in resources and strictly centralized, yet the Martial Mansions are so relaxed without falling short... their true reliance lies in the Secret Realm."

He said, "A martial artist who hasn't seen blood isn't a good martial artist. Although you're a girl, I personally believe it's good for you to see some blood. This will greatly benefit your personal growth and future."

"Yes, I understand."

Jun Qing said earnestly, "Thank you for your concern, senior. I'll be careful."

"Yeah, you're calm by nature, so I'm naturally at ease. Come with me."

Xu Lingjun stood up and walked towards Li Jingjun's dormitory.

He took the key from his waist to open the door and found Li Jingjun, wearing casual clothes, wiping her wet hair.

She seemed to have just returned from the Secret Realm trial and looked quite tired, but her eyes were bright and deep, with only a small gap remaining to reach the late stage of Hui Chuan.

No wonder Liu Zhiyuan had chosen her as a candidate for competition with Han Yun City.

Although her progress wasn't as swift as Xu Lingjun's, she was among the top three in the younger generation.

At the moment, her soft clothing made her strong aura disappear, giving off a warm, homey vibe.

She was barefoot, stepping on Daxiong's smooth fur, seeming to enjoy the fluffy feeling.

And Pang Hu was also lying on Daxiong.

The size difference between the two fat cats had widened, looking like the contrast between a dog and a cat, but their relationship seemed as strong as ever.

Or rather, Daxiong was still content to be bullied by Pang Hu, although now it could probably send Pang Hu flying with a single paw.

Noticing Xu Lingjun entering.

As the cat mat and carpet, Daxiong lazily lifted its white paw, wagged its tail weakly a few times, and meowed a few times.

This fat cat...

Xu Lingjun's gaze fell on Li Jingjun as he laughed, "You came back a lot earlier this time."

He knew that Li Jingjun had twelve opportunities to enter the Secret Realm for free.

And for some reason, she seemed intent on using all twelve chances at once, so she had been almost constantly soaking in the Secret Realm.

But this time...

Li Jingjun explained, "I got a little injured, so I rushed back to heal."

While saying this, as Xu Lingjun wasn't paying attention.

She quietly tucked her white feet into her pants leg.

Xu Lingjun didn't notice her small gesture and asked, "Do you need my help?"

"No need, this time it's on a part of my body I can reach, and if I couldn't, I could let Xiaoqing help me. No need to trouble you, right, Xiaoqing?"

Jun Qing asked, "Do you need help applying medicine?"

"No need, I can reach it myself this time."

Li Jingjun asked, "Why are you here...?"

"To borrow Daxiong, to accompany Xiaoqing on a trip to the Secret Realm."

After saying that, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but pause and then shook his head somewhat helplessly. Daxiong was his companion demon beast, but now, besides entering the Secret Realm, it spent more than half of its remaining time by Li Jingjun's side.

He couldn't figure out whose demon beast it really was anymore.

Li Jingjun couldn't help but laugh and lightly stepped a few more times on Daxiong.

And Daxiong suddenly raised its neck, looking happily at Xu Lingjun. After all, as a demon beast, it had long been stifled by being cooped up in this narrow dormitory every day.

Hearing it could enter the Secret Realm, it didn't matter who it was with.

Pang Hu also started meowing along.

"You're not allowed to go."

Li Jingjun lightly kicked Pang Hu and said.

Pang Hu immediately bared its teeth, slapping Daxiong's head with a paw.

Daxiong shook its head, looking innocently at Pang Hu... not understanding why it was hit.

Seeing Daxiong's silly demeanor, Jun Qing wondered, is this really a Level 7 Demon Beast?

It's already ridiculous for a wildcat to be bullied by house cats, and now even a demon beast is bullied by a house cat?

But the senior definitely wouldn't lie to her...

Yeah, no doubt.

She thought, at least it's a companion; with it around, she wouldn't feel lost and helpless.

And Li Jingjun pondered, "Without accompanying her for the first time into the Secret Realm, aren't you concerned, Xu Tongxue?"

Xu Lingjun said, "I'm busy, no time."

"Then it's necessary to explain the environment inside the Secret Realm and the precautions to her thoroughly."

Li Jingjun said, "This is very important. Not everyone is like you, who can recklessly charge in and even change the atmosphere of the Secret Realm."

"True."

Xu Lingjun suddenly realized, "I haven't had the time to give her detailed guidance yet."

"You really are..."

Li Jingjun looked at Xu Lingjun speechlessly and said, "I really don't know if I should call you responsible or irresponsible."

Jun Qing opened her mouth, as if wanting to argue that the senior had already given her a lot.

But for some reason, seeing Li Jingjun, she felt inexplicably guilty, and the words of explanation just couldn't come out.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 316 - 315: It's Great to Have You

[1,586 words]

Chapter 316: Chapter 315: It's Great to Have You

The Secret Realm was not naturally formed.

It was only after Blue Star embedded into Original Blue Star, nearly shattering the previous Blue Star to pieces.

Subsequently, humans and the natives began to fight, not for justice or evil, but purely for survival.

Ultimately, humans were victorious.

The Demon Beasts were driven to the largest fragment, and the more compressed the Demon Beasts' living space became, the stronger their rebound force, the greater the sacrifices humans paid.

And it happened at this time, the Mysterious races of the heavens began to invade...

So the battle between humans and Demon Beasts had to be paused.

At the crucial points of the largest fragment, several fortresses were placed to guard, ensuring that these Demon Beasts would no longer have the opportunity to return to Blue Star to wreak havoc.

This is the origin of the Secret Realm.

Over time, because the soldiers of these fortresses had to slay Demon Beasts daily, their strength grew significantly, and slowly, the fortresses developed into Martial Mansions.

Various rules were gradually established.

Jun Qing suddenly realized, "So that's how it is. So the Demon Beasts inside aren't trained, but Demon Beasts that truly have a life-and-death enmity with us?"

Xu Lingjun explained, "Otherwise, why do you think so many students perish during the trials every year? It's considered a necessary survival of the fittest."

Jun Qing was puzzled, "So, although the Secret Realm is divided into Miwu Ghost Forest and Ice Snow Realm, and there are other Secret Realms like Netherworld Forest and Shadow Abyss in the other three Martial Mansions, are these Secret Realms actually connected?"

"Well..."

Xu Lingjun blinked blankly; he hadn't really done this part of his homework.

Li Jingjun nodded and took over from Xu Lingjun, saying, "Fragments are large or small, some are not connected, but most Secret Realms are connected. It's just that because of the different entrances and environments, they have different names."

Jun Qing continued to ask, "Since most of them are connected, why are they divided into high-level and low-level? Can't the Demon Beasts move freely, just like a Level 8 Demon Beast could theoretically enter Miwu Ghost Forest, right... But why are there only low-level Demon Beasts in Miwu Ghost Forest?"

"This involves the difference between safe zones and danger zones."

Li Jingjun said, "The entrance to the Secret Realm is very important to us humans, so over the years, we have made great sacrifices to develop so-called safe zones... namely the areas where students usually carry out normal activities, and if a Demon Beast appears that surpasses the specified level, it will be immediately targeted by us humans, and Martial Mansion will spare no effort to kill these surpassing Demon Beasts. Over time, these Demon Beasts have also learned which areas they can go to and which areas they cannot."

Jun Qing suddenly realized, "In other words, the Secret Realm can be divided into safe zones and danger zones for us, and for the Demon Beasts, it also has safe zones and danger zones. But these zones are completely opposite, our safe zone is actually the Demon Beasts' danger zone!"

"Right. After all, the Demon Beasts are just beasts, so they are not united, and every year we regularly slay the Demon Beasts on the outskirts. In this way, although the Secret Realm's space is not very large, it's barely enough for those Demon Beasts to survive... These Demon Beasts are like this, as long as they have a place to rest, they do not wish to cause more trouble."

Li Jingjun explained in detail, "In fact, the Demon Beasts we slay in the safe zones are just those that lost the fight in the danger zones, lost their territory, and had to flee to our safe zones, which are their danger zones... They know we humans are hunting them, but if they do not come, they will have no place to live."

She said, "So over the years, we have maintained such a balance. The Demon Beasts in the danger zones constantly drive out those who lost their territory, and we humans continually hunt these failed Demon Beasts. In this way, the Demon Beasts in the danger zones have enough living space, and we have Demon Beasts for training and also gain a lot of resources, and curb the growth of Demon Beasts. This can be considered as an unspoken agreement formed between both sides."

Jun Qing asked, "Never thought about completely eradicating these Demon Beasts?"

Li Jingjun said, "It's difficult. These Demon Beasts are the original overlords of the Secret Realm, their strength was not weak to begin with, and the ones within the safe zones are just the weakest group. Those truly powerful Demon Beasts dwell in the depths of the Secret Realm."

She paused and continued, "There the Spiritual Qi is abundant, and the environment pleasant, and in fact, they live even better than before. So as long as they do not riot, we are also happy to use these Demon Beasts for training troops. Don't forget, the threat of the Mysterious races of the heavens has always existed, fighting on two fronts easily leads to internal and external troubles."

Jun Qing nodded, "I see, I understand."

Li Jingjun reminded, "So be careful when entering the Secret Realm. Those Demon Beasts may only be the weakest Demon Beasts within the Secret Realm, but they have all truly seen blood and eaten humans, and are not artificially raised by us, so do not harbor any chance of survival, understand?"

"Yes, I understand."

Jun Qing said a bit worried, "I just feel that placing the peace within the Secret Realm upon the self-awareness of those high-level Demon Beasts is somewhat... too... passive?"

"Your concern is very valid, so the Empire has naturally considered this issue."

Li Jingjun said, "Don't worry, if those high-level Demon Beasts dare to come out, we also have countermeasures, but as for the specifics, it's not something we can know. I only heard a bit when the Pavilion Master visited my grandmother at that time... I don't really know the details."

"I see."

Jun Qing smiled, "Thank you, senior sister, for your guidance."

Li Jingjun smiled, "It's my duty."

Looking at Jun Qing's shy expression, she couldn't help but show a slight smile of satisfaction, feeling like she was seeing an excellent junior... Although, in terms of age, she was only less than two years older than her.

When Jun Qing left.

Xu Lingjun chuckled, "You have quite the experience. Aren't you planning to recruit a student for yourself? It's compulsory now. Once your strength reaches the Huichuan Realm, you must recruit new students..."

Li Jingjun shook her head, "No, I am an exception. If my grandmother knows I am focusing on training others, she will go crazy, and then I might not even have my last bit of peace, and I don't want to misguide students."

"Why, not confident in yourself?"

"No, it's because once my strength reaches the Profound Realm, I have to apply for graduation."

Li Jingjun smiled bitterly, "I came to the Martial Mansion actually to experience life-and-death battles in the Secret Realm, but when I reach the Profound Realm, I must return to the family, and let my grandmother teach me to integrate the Wind Seeking Technique and Hui Xue Technique into one, only then can I restore its Supreme Level Technique's power."

"I see, well congratulations."

Xu Lingjun has personally experienced the power of the Supreme Level Technique.

Although the Cultivation Technique of Han Yun City has many flaws, its brilliance outweighed its flaws... Although not comparable to his own "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," it was still an unparalleled Divine Skill for battling beyond one's level.

And if Li Jingjun's Cultivation Technique is valued so highly by Liu Zhiyuan, it probably would be stronger than that set of "Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer" right?

"Yes, by then... Pang Hu will have to leave it to you to take care of."

Li Jingjun forced a smile and said, "Previously, I was worried that no one would take care of Pang Hu, but now with you... that's good..."

"You're not planning to take it back with you?"

"My grandmother doesn't allow me to keep a cat, she believes it leads to a loss of motivation, if not for my maid's thoughtfulness, perhaps Pang Hu would have been dealt with already."

Li Jingjun sighed with a bit of melancholy, then smiled, "But leaving it to you is like finding a good home for it, so I can be at ease."

Xu Lingjun asked, "You don't want to go back?"

"Whether I want to or not, it's not like I am returning now... I'm only in the mid-stage of the Huichuan, I need at least a few more months."

Li Jingjun smiled, "I might as well take this time to enter the Secret Realm more often to train."

"Yes, remember to be careful, I encountered a Level 8 Demon Beast in the Secret Realm before, these Demon Beasts don't come out easily, but they're not impossible to encounter."

"What kind of bad luck would that be."

Li Jingjun burst into laughter, "Don't worry, these Demon Beasts won't come out if no one provokes them."

"True."

Xu Lingjun also laughed, but his heart inexplicably had a moment of melancholy... From the way Li Jingjun spoke, it seemed like she was somewhat resistant to going home.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 317 - 316: At All Costs

[1,308 words]

Chapter 317: Chapter 316: At All Costs

Jun Qing's first experience went much more smoothly than she imagined.

She initially thought she would surely go through miserable battles, bleeding profusely, getting severely injured, and narrowly escaping death.

But who would have thought that under Xu Lingjun's protection...

She felt no pain at all, although she encountered many unforeseen incidents due to her lack of experience. Fortunately, Xu Lingjun's rich experience and thorough preparations prevented any major accidents from happening.

Although Daxiong was not fully grown and his strength was not particularly strong, he still reigned supreme in the Miwu Ghost Forest... Whenever any demon beasts tried to escape control, he would bite through their throats immediately.

Despite Xu Lingjun's warnings about the sinister nature of the human heart in the secret realm, asserting that confronting classmates with the same demeanor as in the Martial Mansion would certainly lead to a harsh lesson...

Jun Qing was indeed cautious...

Who could understand the darkness of the human heart better than someone who was once terminally ill?

But unexpectedly, when she actually encountered humans, she was surprised to find...

These people feared her as if she were a ferocious beast.

Especially upon seeing her mask and the large white cat beside her, their attitude became even more respectful.

Though not overtly sycophantic, the fear and respect were remarkably apparent.

Some even wore masks that closely resembled hers.

These people bowed respectfully upon seeing her, then turned and stepped aside, treating her with reverence as if she were a deity.

Jun Qing touched her mask, once worn by her senior. So, they fear not me, but this mask, or rather, the senior...

Is this why the senior agreed to let me come to the secret realm alone?

But what exactly did the senior do to make these people in the secret realm fear him as if he were a tiger?

Really, what bad intentions could the senior have?

Such a gentle and kind person, so considerate that it's almost overwhelming...

Thinking this, Jun Qing couldn't help but feel remorseful for her slight disappointment. She originally thought that based on Xu Lingjun's previous care for her, he would personally accompany her, yet he sent only Daxiong instead.

Although she didn't want to trouble Xu Lingjun, the discrepancy between her expectations and reality left her feeling a little uneasy, as it was her first venture into an entirely unknown domain and she naturally hoped her senior would guide her.

But now it seems...

Everything was within his grasp after all.

Senior is really too good to me.

[Your care and concern for Jun Qing have been understood and received her genuine gratitude, thus gaining the favor of the world's Origin Will, Origin Value +25.]

In the dormitory.

Xu Lingjun watched the words flash across his vision like a barrage of comments.

He smiled contentedly, feeling more and more fond of this young girl... She seems extraordinarily adept at being moved by herself, leading to the inexplicable gain of Source Value even when he is thousands of miles away.

But since she's grateful to me, it's evident she didn't encounter any danger, which makes sense. With Daxiong around, the human-beast alliance may not be invincible across the entire secret realm, but the Miwu Ghost Forest is Jigsaw's stronghold, home to many Shuju Disciples who would naturally take good care of her.

So there's no need for me to worry.

Xu Lingjun took out the Barrier-Breaking Pill that he had infused with Talent Source, thinking it's time for him to attempt breaking through the Profound Realm.

It's said that upon reaching the Profound Realm, a martial artist truly gains the ability and capital to counter hot weapons... At this stage, the martial artist's strength undergoes a qualitative transformation.

Especially with each breakthrough into a new realm, the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique will unlock a completely new ability.

Xu Lingjun can't help but look forward to it.

As the elixir went down his throat...

Xu Lingjun closed his eyes and began cultivating.

"Looks like he's started cultivating again."

Li Jingjun stood outside the door, looking at Xu Lingjun's room, where the lights were still on even during the day. Knowing well that he's been cultivating all night again, she realized that his energy was truly unrivaled, making her previous intentions to compete with him seem naive.

"But I can't let myself fall too far behind either."

She fed more cat food to Pang Hu, who had become quite despondent since Daxiong left, patted its head, and smiled, "Don't worry, soon you can always be together with Daxiong... How wonderful it is to be with the one you want to be with. Pang Hu, you've truly fulfilled your purpose."

She affectionately embraced it.

Li Jingjun picked up her simple backpack and headed towards the Ice Snow Realm, knowing well that once she broke through the Huichuan Realm, she'd no longer be able to remain in the Martial Mansion. However, her desire to achieve in the Martial Tao was not for anyone else but simply to enjoy the feeling of having partners to fight alongside and rivals to chase after.

Time quietly flowed by like that.

Everyone was busy.

Striving every day to not waste a single moment.

In the blink of an eye, more than a month had passed.

During this time, Jun Qing had entered the secret realm multiple times and finally witnessed the dangers within, yet also made significant progress amidst the crises.

The Miwu Ghost Forest and Ice Snow Realm... Beyond the safe zones of these places lay the danger zones, areas where humans had never set foot.

Inside, countless strong demon beasts roamed.

These demon beasts were once the overlords of Blue Star. Although driven into the secret realm by humans, the rich Spiritual Qi within made it a more suitable home than Blue Star ever was. Over generations of evolution, their descendants became increasingly powerful, far exceeding their ancestors.

Yet because the environment of the secret realm suited them so well, they never considered returning to their homeland... While the new home was smaller, it was filled with conflicts and battles.

They simply expelled the weaker demon beasts, knowing humans would handle them outside.

However, on this day.

In a place not tread upon by humans for over a hundred years, a human had quietly snuck in.

A powerful human, enough to contend with the fiercest of demon beasts...

Yet the inherently weak human body was the utmost frailty against demon beasts.

When beset by a horde of powerful demon beasts, even a Creation Realm Grandmaster would find escape impossible.

"Who would have thought that there are so many strong demon beasts in the dangerous zone of this secret realm."

Zhou Qianmo, having reached over ninety years of age, had been in the Guiyuan Realm for over twenty years, but since the rise of the human Martial Tao was still relatively young, the path beyond Guiyuan Realm had gradually narrowed.

He hadn't made a bit of progress for seven years.

But that was before...

Since that time when Xu Lingjun's Dragon Gate Examination, witnessing the content of his written test...

For Zhou Qianmo, those words had opened the door to a new world.

Although Xu Lingjun's words had no empirical support, they were enough to resolve the doubts of masters who were struggling to find a direction and were close to the peak of martial arts.

Thus, Zhou Qianmo felt indebted to Xu Lingjun.

That is why Liu Zhiyuan regarded Xu Lingjun with such a special eye...

But alas, even with a debt of gratitude, and once great optimism...

Having been involved in the murder of my son, I cannot tolerate you.

Bearing the grief of having to bury one's child, time and again.

Now, Zhou Qianmo had nothing left to lose.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 318 - 317: I Really Want to Find Someone Who Can Move Me

[1,398 words]

Chapter 318: Chapter 317: I Really Want to Find Someone Who Can Move Me

The secret realm is inherently connected.

However, within it forms its own world, and wanting to navigate it while carefully avoiding all Demon Beasts to reach one's destination... Even an Upper Realm Returning Origin Grandmaster could never accomplish this.

During this time, Zhou Qianmo gained inspiration from Xu Lingjun, and although he didn't fully understand what the so-called Path of Cultivation entailed, he did manage to gain some insights from it. For instance, resonating his own being with the surrounding Spiritual Qi to make rudimentary use of the external Spiritual Qi.

He was far from being able to use this in combat.

But just to hide his own presence so that those Demon Beasts, with their keen sense of smell and powerful Spiritual Sense, wouldn't detect the human hiding within the Spiritual Qi was not difficult.

Even so, with Zhou Qianmo's strength, entering from the Bingshuang Forest of the Nanyun Martial Mansion, he had now reached an area closer to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

He crossed more than a thousand miles, taking him more than two months, during which he was exposed, attacked by Demon Beasts, and fled in a miserable state.

A dignified Upper Realm Grandmaster, yet the perils he faced were far beyond anything an ordinary person could imagine. There were so many times along the way when even he was on the brink of death...

But he persevered with the courage fueled by blood qi of vengeance, bravely enduring it all.

Zhou Qianmo didn't know whether Xu Lingjun was involved in the scheme against Zhou Mu, but he knew that Xu Lingjun was the person his son wanted to kill. If it weren't for him, his son might not have died.

He also participated in the battle against his son.

Even if his skills were minor, and as he himself said, he might have only been supporting from the sidelines, he might not have been directly responsible for his son's death.

But even so, it couldn't be tolerated...

Not a single one could be spared.

Wu Hongzhou had already returned to the Cuowu Sect, and since Han Yun City's status was special, he would first kill Xu Lingjun to let his son rest in peace.

Thinking of this, Zhou Qianmo quietly crouched atop a tree. At this moment, he no longer had the demeanor of a Grandmaster. In ragged, worn clothing paired with tangled, dirty hair, he resembled a wild man.

He quietly perched on the treetop, feeling the cold breath coming from afar, bringing coolness to his urgent heart and lungs, allowing his exhausted spirit to regain calmness.

This cold breath came from the Ice Snow Realm.

This proved he had not gone the wrong way and had indeed traversed a previously untraveled path from the Nanyun Martial Mansion all the way to the boundaries of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Striving to resonate his aura with the surrounding Spiritual Qi, he became like a branch growing on the tree; with no breath, naturally, no Demon Beast could detect his presence. After thousands of miles of travel, he had already learned how to hide himself well.

In the depths of this secret realm, the weakest are Level 7 Demon Beasts.

While Level 8 and 9 demon beasts aren't everywhere, they're by no means few; the number is far from merely dozens. Moreover, Demon Beasts here divide territories, with Level 9 Demon Beasts occupying a vast area, which is then subdivided by Level 8 Demon Beasts. Single lands may belong simultaneously to several powerful Demon Beasts.

In such a land where dangers lurk in every corner, exposure would mean death, even for him.

Yet even so, his gaze was still fixed firmly on the distance.

There, a young Demon Beast, just over a meter long, was frolicking and playing.

A Level 8 Demon Beast, the Blood Flame Tiger, inherently encased in blazing blood flames, with a tough hide and thick flesh; even among Level 8 Demon Beasts, its strength is among the top three.

More importantly...

The Blood Flame Tiger is a rare Demon Beast that places extreme importance on its bloodline offspring.

Watching that Demon Beast, practicing hunting, completely unaware of the impending threat.

Zhou Qianmo's heart lit up with a cold smile.

Next, all that was needed was a chance.

"Old friend, I'm truly sorry this time."

He muttered.

Meanwhile, within the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion...

"Senior, I'm off."

"Be careful on your way."

"Yes."

By now, she'd been a student of Xu Lingjun for over two months.

Xu Lingjun was increasingly content with this student. Jun Qing was different from those other seductive wenches. No matter how many times Xu Lingjun exploited her, she seemingly always had abundant resources for him to extract.

In the entire two months, Xu Lingjun had gained nearly 2000 points of Source Value from her alone.

It was incredibly bountiful.

Thus, his attitude towards her grew increasingly amiable.

After getting to know each other, although Jun Qing still felt grateful towards Xu Lingjun, her manner was no longer as restrained as before, although the gratitude and attachment in her eyes were impossible to erase.

With her backpack, Jun Qing, along with the now larger Daxiong, headed toward the Miwu Ghost Forest.

Finally, the start of a new month brought her an opportunity to enter the secret realm again.

She was naturally eager to get going.

After seeing her off...

Xu Lingjun returned to his room, sitting cross-legged on the bed.

Taking a deep breath, he continued cultivating to stabilize his own cultivation.

With the help of the Barrier-Breaking Pill, Xu Lingjun had finally broken through to the Profound Realm.

And using the blood qi power of the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique, he quickly repaired any minor aftereffects...

He had truly stepped into the Profound Realm now.

Tier Four Student.

In just a little over a year since enrollment, Xu Lingjun already possessed the capability to apply for graduation.

In this time, he hadn't entered the secret realm again, nor did he attend many classes.

As his strength grew and with constant studying over the past year, his vision was no less broad than that of the instructors.

Hence, he spent this period slowly understanding the power he possessed.

Only by mastering every ounce of his power could he utilize it optimally in combat.

Especially with the breakthrough of the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique once again.

In Hui Chuan...

His Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique could forcibly use the True Qi that crashed into his body... It was because of this move that he gained significant benefits each time he sparred, akin to a Super Saiyan, able to gain victory through dangerous battles.

And with the breakthrough to the Profound Realm...

This ability received a substantial upgrade.

The absorption was no longer confined to the body but extended outside... Even the surrounding Spiritual Qi could be forcibly absorbed into the body.

In other words...

The current him could absorb both the surrounding Spiritual Qi and the True Qi dissipated by a strong enemy during battle, transforming them into the True Qi of the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique within himself, achieving infinite endurance.

If Han Yun City were to fight Xu Lingjun again, despite the Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer's strength, its dissipating blood qi would no longer be useful to him, as Xu Lingjun would forcibly absorb it immediately.

Thus...

The Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique, as a Divine Demon Level Technique, truly exhibited its wondrous nature.

And it completely surpassed Supreme Level Techniques.

The mysteries of the Profound Realm were more than just this. Upon reaching this realm, one would reconstruct one's bones, qi, blood, meridians, and flesh.

Ninth Layer of the Profound Realm, each layer required vast amounts of Spiritual Qi to replenish the body's internal deficiencies, achieving a transformation.

But for Xu Lingjun...

The ability to directly absorb Heaven and Earth Primordial Qi meant that his cultivation progression didn't slow with his rising strength; instead, it accelerated.

This was without even fighting strong enemies, otherwise, one battle might suffice to surpass a month's worth of hard cultivation.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but sigh faintly.

"Ah, I really wish an opponent would come along, the stronger the better, someone who can challenge me—that would really be thrilling."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 319 - 318: The Beacon Fire Approaches

[1,507 words]

Chapter 319: Chapter 318: The Beacon Fire Approaches

In the blink of an eye, several days passed once again.

During this day, while Xu Lingjun was still cultivating, delving into the mysteries of the Profound Realm.

Within Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, an extremely sharp alarm suddenly sounded.

This alarm echoed throughout the six major regions of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, accompanied by the solemn voice of Liu Zhiyuan, which came through the loudspeakers and appeared on all communication devices and visual instruments, showing Liu Zhiyuan's face.

He shouted, "All martial artists with a strength above the Profound Realm, whether you are students or teachers, be you family or relatives, please immediately report to my office. Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is in crisis and urgently needs your assistance, hurry!"

By the last sentence, he was already shouting hoarsely.

Xu Lingjun immediately halted the True Essence circulating within him without hesitation and stood up.

Although this was the first time hearing this piercing alarm, in fact... every student of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, when they read the school regulations, saw the first rule: When the alarm rings long, everyone becomes a soldier!

Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was once a military fortress.

It still retains most shadows of military management but has since become much more lenient.

But when the alarm, symbolizing ancient beacon fires, sounds, it means that Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion will revert to its former state of a military base, with resisting enemies as the top priority, and everyone must comply with militarized management.

Xu Lingjun dashed to the door, not having time to call Li Jingjun across the hall.

She just broke through to the late stage of Hui Chuan a month ago and has yet to reach the Profound Realm, clearly not within Liu Zhiyuan's recruitment range.

Xu Lingjun sped towards the office.

Along the way...

He saw familiar faces of mentors or fellow students running in the same direction with him.

Even many owners wearing aprons, flip-flops, and loose clothes were moving swiftly in the same direction, some noticing Xu Lingjun and showing him flattering smiles.

There's no help for it; Xu Lingjun now controls the dorm street. Now, even a pig knows opening a shop there means making a lot of money, but unless Xu Lingjun nods, none of them can open a shop.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but secretly exclaim inside, thinking that Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is truly worthy of being one of the Four Great Martial Mansions, with such deep foundations. The Profound Realm outside could already be called a local tyrant, but here, he had already seen dozens.

And considering those heading towards the office from other directions... altogether, it might number one or two hundred?

Inside the office.

Liu Zhiyuan had been waiting for a while, and indeed by this time, around a hundred people had gathered.

"Pavilion Master, what's happening?"

"I rushed over when I heard the alarm, is there an enemy invasion?"

"Who would have such audacity to target our Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion... Could it be that the Polar Star Battlefield has fallen?"

"Even if it falls, no fear, damn it, if the mysterious races of the heavens dare to come, we'll fight as many as they send; a bunch of bastard kids, it's time to teach them how to behave properly."

Everyone was filled with righteous indignation, eager to fight vigorously.

Liu Zhiyuan quietly turned around, his face cold, saying, "It's not an enemy invasion; it's a demon beast uprising in the secret realm. A large number of demon beasts from the danger zone have appeared in Miwu Ghost Forest and Ice Snow Realm. The lowest among these demon beasts are at level 6, and there are even numerous level 7 demon beasts, and yes, level 8 demon beasts have also shown up."

At these words, everyone immediately fell silent.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel his heart sink, exclaiming, "Pavilion Master, you mean those powerful demon beasts have entered the security zone? But..."

He suddenly thought of Jun Qing.

Jun Qing is still in the Miwu Ghost Forest... and Li Jingjun... she...

Xu Lingjun suddenly felt a bit of regret; why didn't he confirm beforehand...

He doesn't know if Li Jingjun is in the Ice Snow Realm.

He asked, "What's actually happening?"

"I don't know. Our Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's secret realm has always been quite stable, with the safety and danger zones not interfering with each other. Although level 7 and 8 demon beasts occasionally enter the safe zone and wreak havoc, they are usually repelled by our patrol teams as soon as possible. But this time..."

Liu Zhiyuan picked up the remote control and clicked on the projection screen in front.

The footage seemed to show scenes captured in the secret realm by surveillance.

Countless smoke plumes, scattered remains of battle machines still smoldering with thick black smoke, distant explosions of gunpowder.

Visible everywhere are the corpses of patrol teams...

Amidst the earth-shaking roars and vibrations, the cameras could clearly see those massive demon beasts roaring furiously back and forth, fighting fiercely with the still-surviving patrol teams.

Thunderstorm Falcon Eagle, Ice Spirit Wolf, Berserk Lion...

All these demon beasts were exceedingly violent, roaring angrily again and again amidst battles. If not for the humans having fortified the entrances and exits of the

security zone like impregnable iron barrels, assisted by numerous advanced weapons, the human resistance forces might have been depleted long ago.

For a moment, watching the live broadcast on the video, everyone's face turned exceedingly grave.

These demon clans should never have appeared within the secret realm's safe area, yet now, they showed up so suddenly in the Ice Snow Realm, even in Miwu Ghost Forest.

One must know...

The strongest previous inhabitants within the Miwu Ghost Forest were only level 5 or 6 demon beasts at most, and most of those undergoing trials in the secret realm were just martial artists at the True Transformation Realm. Even with the company of teaching assistants... but how many of those assistants have the strength of the Profound Realm?

Most of them are probably just at the Hui Chuan level.

"The patrol teams can't hold out for much longer."

Liu Zhiyuan said, "I don't know why these demon beasts suddenly became frenzied, but we must quickly respond... We cannot let these demon beasts break out of the safety zone exits and into the human world, or else Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion will face major troubles. It's known that confronting these demon beasts poses a significant risk of death even for you."

Xu Lingjun recalled the information Li Jingjun had shared with him earlier and asked, "Doesn't Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion have measures for dealing with such demon beast uprisings?"

"Yes, we do."

Liu Zhiyuan said, "Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was established here precisely to prevent these demon beasts from leaving the secret realm, so naturally, there are countermeasures. Once the Terminator System is activated, not to mention level 8 demon beasts, even level 9 demon beasts would have difficulty escaping alive within the safety zone. We, after all, are humans, unlike these beasts who are caught unprepared."

In the crowd, someone asked, "Then why not activate it?"

Xu Lingjun gave the person a surprised glance.

A strange expression appeared on his face.

Zuo Bufan... didn't expect him to have also broken through to the Profound Realm.

And noticing Xu Lingjun's gaze, Zuo Bufan's face showed a slightly awkward smile.

He couldn't help but feel secretly relieved... Previously his strength realm was far above Xu Lingjun, yet in just a few months, he had been caught up. Fortunately, he didn't press the matter back then, otherwise, he might have really poked a hornet's nest.

"The problem lies right here."

Liu Zhiyuan smiled bitterly, "The demon beast attack was completely unexpected, and once the Terminator System is activated, the entire safety zone would become a deadly area... Based on our calculations, there are currently 479 students in the Miwu Ghost Forest and 214 students training in the Ice Snow Realm. If the Terminator System is activated, these students will be eliminated along with these demon beasts."

He shook his head, "Winter is coming, and the demon beasts also come out seeking food, making it the busiest time in the secret realm. So the number of students entering the secret realm is particularly high. This number represents an entire year's enrollment for our Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, which is a loss we can't afford."

Xu Lingjun asked, "So what do we do?"

"That's the reason I called you here."

Liu Zhiyuan said decisively, "You have only three hours. That's how much time we have. We must bring back as many of the students trapped in the secret realm as possible, sooner rather than later. Whoever we bring back is a gain. After three hours, we will activate the Terminator System, and save what we can. Once it is activated, no living thing remaining within the secret realm will survive, be it human or beast!"

""

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 320 - 319: No Time Left, Get in the Car

[1,494 words]

Chapter 320: Chapter 319: No Time Left, Get in the Car

Three hours?

Xu Lingjun couldn't help feeling a sinking heart and asked, "How are the casualties inside now?"

Liu Zhiyuan replied, "We can currently only tally the list of those who entered the Secret Realm. To give the students the utmost respect and to achieve a better training effect, we haven't set up monitoring in the depths of the Secret Realm's safe zone, so we have no idea about the exact number of casualties. If it's the worst-case scenario... nearly half, or even more than half, of the students might have been killed or injured."

Xu Lingjun hesitated for a moment and asked, "Then..."

"I know what you want to ask, Li Jingjun is also inside the Secret Realm."

Xu Lingjun's face immediately filled with a bitter smile.

This question is really...

Li Jingjun is in the Ice Snow Realm, and Jun Qing is in the Miwu Ghost Forest.

One is his student, and the other is his friend... yet both are in danger in two different places.

Liu Zhiyuan smiled bitterly and said, "I can only say that the timing of this Demon Beast attack is too coincidental. After the Secret Realm trial, the safe zone just recovered its prosperity. The students were cooped up for many months, so naturally, they all rushed into the Secret Realm, and then the Demon Beasts decided to riot just at this time..."

A student asked, "Has this situation never happened before?"

Liu Zhiyuan answered, "It has, but that was decades ago."

"How did we reduce casualties back then?"

"We didn't reduce casualties; we immediately activated the Terminator System and killed all the Demon Beasts, establishing the boundary between the safe zone and the danger zone in one fell swoop."

Liu Zhiyuan said, "At that time, the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion had just been established and was not as strong as it is now... Unlike now, at least we can consider rescuing some students back, but back then, we could only annihilate all students and Demon Beasts alike, and those students were recorded with first-class military merit."

Their families and descendants still receive subsidies from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion every year."

"Let's take action immediately."

Xu Lingjun stood up and said, "Hurrying to save people is the right thing to do. Didn't you say we only have three hours? If we stay here for a moment longer, we've already wasted an hour."

"Understood."

Liu Zhiyuan instructed, "There are 132 people present here. Each of you will be given a positioning device. Among you, the 46 with power above the Fourth Profound Realm will enter the Ice Snow Realm to fully assist the surviving students... and the remaining 84 will enter the Miwu Ghost Forest. Remember, when time is almost up, no matter how many people you have saved, come back immediately!"

"Yes!"

Everyone responded in unison.

"Go."

"Yes!"

Everyone simultaneously turned and hurried outside.

Only Xu Lingjun was left standing in place.

He said, "Can I apply to go to the Ice Snow Realm?"

Liu Zhiyuan said, "Both the Ice Snow Realm and the Miwu Ghost Forest are being invaded by Demon Beasts, but after all, the Demon Beasts and human powers in the Miwu Ghost Forest are relatively low, so the invading Demon Beasts are far less powerful than those in the Ice Snow Realm. For instance, all the Level 8 Demon Beasts are in the Ice Snow Realm, which might be a bit much for your power..."

Xu Lingjun said, "I could kill the Pirate King when I was only in the Huichuan Realm. Now if that Roger Sparrow was resurrected, I am fully confident I could fight him fairly!"

With full force, killing him is not impossible.

Liu Zhiyuan raised an eyebrow and asked, "But as far as I know, your newly recruited student is also in the Miwu Ghost Forest, right? Why, are you favoring beauty over friendship?"

"I just want to rescue Xiaoqing first, then immediately go find Jingjun. Although she might be very safe, if what you said is true, she might also be in mortal danger... I just won't feel at ease not going."

Xu Lingjun earnestly said, "She is my friend."

"Fine, I permit it."

Liu Zhiyuan glanced at Xu Lingjun and said, "Also, don't worry too much. The Li Family has deep roots, and Li Jingjun is the only heir of the Li Family. Surely there are many means to preserve her life. Additionally, with the unique effect of the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique, she's probably the least likely person to die in the Secret Realm. Even if encountering a Level 8 Demon Beast, escaping shouldn't be a problem, unless the Demon Beast relentlessly pursues her... But that is unlikely to happen, as Demon Beasts have no deep enmity with humans and know when to back off."

"I understand."

Xu Lingjun nodded and quickly ran off into the distance.

Rushing out of the office building, a special vehicle was already prepared downstairs.

Just as Xu Lingjun arrived, he was handed a positioning device.

"This positioning device can track every student's whereabouts in the Secret Realm, and you will also have mutual sensing with each other. This way, you can avoid redundant, meaningless actions... there's no time, get in the car..."

"No need, I'll fly there. Is there anything else I need?"

"This... some specialized equipment..."

The service staff were taken aback, thinking, flying there... so arrogant?

"I don't need those, they're useless to me."

Xu Lingjun tapped his chest.

A red metallic armor seemed to flow over, covering his whole body.

Within moments, he transformed into a fully armored warrior.

With heated air streaming from his palms.

Xu Lingjun soared into the sky, heading straight toward the Miwu Ghost Forest.

Rescuing people comes first.

This is not the time for hesitation.

First, go to the Miwu Ghost Forest to bring Xiaoqing back, then head to the Ice Snow Realm to find Li Jingjun.

Xu Lingjun had a heavy task ahead... Although the response from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was undeniably swift, the Demon Beast attack had already begun an hour ago by now.

Meaning, if there were no mishaps, Li Jingjun should have returned to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion at the first sign of trouble.

But as she had not returned by now, she likely encountered an unforeseen situation.

With nuclear energy boost, the speed of Mark 50 was faster than ever, almost like lightning.

In less than two minutes, he had already reached the entrance of the Miwu Ghost Forest... but the usually orderly entrance was now filled with the chaos of battle, countless students in white robes hurriedly carrying one wounded after another back from the Secret Realm.

What used to be a spacious square was now filled with the wounded.

Many with missing limbs...

It was evident that the patrol suffered heavy losses.

It must be the medical department.

Xu Lingjun wasted no time, flying in with full speed.

The detection mechanism at the Secret Realm's entrance was completely ineffective... and just after entering...

He heard a series of violent explosions in his ears.

Numerous cannon fires mingled with dense smoke, and the scorching flames instantly filled Xu Lingjun's eyes and ears.

A shadow flashed across his eyes...

A giant bird over ten meters long lunged in the direction of Xu Lingjun.

No, it was attacking the Secret Realm's entrance.

"Quick... the Thunder Wing Bird is too fast, turn all the cannons and lock its escape space, kill it first or we'll be in big trouble!"

The Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion commander roared loudly.

Numerous cannons turned simultaneously...

And just then, seeing the giant bird lunging down rapidly.

Xu Lingjun unhesitatingly drew the Sword of Oath and Victory.

The Formless Sword Body immediately displayed its splendid form, accompanied by True Qi surging onto the sword body.

He shouted loudly, "Excalibur!!!"

Gripping the sword with both hands, he slashed downward forcefully, a golden True Qi beam shot upward with incredible speed...

In the blink of an eye, it approached the giant bird.

The giant bird let out a long cry, shielding its body with its wings, but had them thoroughly pierced by the sword light.

Then, its chest was pierced through with a huge scorch mark.

The light beam continued to shoot forward without slowing down.

For a moment, the many students of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion who were turning the cannons were astounded, gazing at Xu Lingjun with awe.

The Level 7 Demon Beast Thunder Wing Bird, as fast as lightning, wasn't hard to confront head-on but was a real nuisance when harassing.

But this Iron Man just came over, casually swung his sword, and killed one?

No, was that Sword Qi?

Or... artillery fire...?

The crowd looked at the weapon in Xu Lingjun's hand, wondering whether this person used a sword to fire artillery or shaped artillery to look like a sword?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 321 - 320: Perilous Secret Realm

[1,410 words]

Chapter 321: Chapter 320: Perilous Secret Realm

A single slash brought down the giant bird.

The "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" within Xu Lingjun activated spontaneously.

Reaching the Profound Realm.

The "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" no longer limited itself to just absorbing True Qi that entered his body, but now accepted all external Spiritual Qi, Blood Qi, and more.

Especially with the death of the Thunder Wing Bird, its body had not even hit the ground before being torn apart by the remaining flying demon beasts.

But the blood mist spreading across the sky was absorbed by Xu Lingjun as he passed through, becoming part of his depleted True Qi...

The consumption from using Excalibur was swiftly replenished.

And without pausing, Xu Lingjun continued to dash deeper into the Secret Realm.

In the blink of an eye, he had vanished without a trace.

Came quickly, left quickly... like an illusion.

"Who is that person?"

Some patrol squad members, currently wielding hot weapons against the demon beasts, couldn't help but voice their confusion.

"I don't know, I've never heard of anyone in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion holding a sword-shaped cannon."

"So impressive, he's so fast."

"He's going in to save people, he's a martial artist at the Profound Realm... With that speed, he must be able to save more students!"

Upon hearing this,

all the patrol squad members were invigorated.

They shouted, "Guys, give it all you've got, try to buy more time. Every extra minute we fight buys another student their life. Once this is over, we'll be the greatest contributors, and we won't have to worry about the academic credit reward!"

"Oh!!!"

Everyone cheered loudly.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun wasted no time.

There are so many students from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion trapped in the Secret Realm, if he had to save all of them, even he couldn't manage it.

At this point, he could only prioritize those close to him, ensuring they were safe before considering saving more people.

"Xiaoya, fully search for Jun Qing's whereabouts!"

"Understood!"

Xiaoya seemed to understand the dire situation, knowing that if Jun Qing couldn't be rescued within three hours, she might die in the Secret Realm alongside Daxiong.

Though Xu Lingjun didn't know exactly how terrifying the so-called Terminator System was, judging by Liu Zhiyuan's tone, even a Level 9 Demon Beast wouldn't survive within it.

Holding the Sword of Oath and Victory in one hand, and the Positioning Device in the other,

he avoided any entanglements with demon beasts if possible... His speed was so great that they couldn't catch up even if they tried.

But if he encountered demon beasts that wouldn't relent and were too fast to evade,

with the Sword of Oath and Victory at hand, and due to Xu Lingjun's current strength, though not as strong as when he collaborated with Gu Xi and Li Jingjun,

he wasn't far off either.

Even a Level 8 Demon Beast would lose an arm against his strike.

How could these demon beasts, at most Level 7, avoid it?

He showed no mercy, launching an Excalibur straight away.

The scorching fresh Shiyue Cannon could easily kill any persistent demon beast, leaving behind a strong smell of grilled meat where Xu Lingjun passed.

As he entered the Secret Realm,

hundreds of light spots appeared densely on the Positioning Device.

Xu Lingjun charged toward the nearest direction.

Though he had instructed Xiaoya, her detection range was limited, proving less useful than the Positioning Device, which could only confirm locations, not identities... If it could, Xu Lingjun would have saved Jun Qing first.

But now,

he could only check spot by spot... four hundred people, hoping there's still time.

Xu Lingjun thought, his heart unable to shake off the anxiety.

Two minutes later, he arrived at the position nearest to him.

There lay a skeleton stripped clean, with broken bones and no flesh left... indicating that they must have suffered greatly before death.

In the nearby bushes, a Spiritual Protection Device emitted a crystalline glow, obviously deployed, yet failing to save its owner's life.

Xu Lingjun picked up the Spiritual Protection Device.

There was no time for sentimentality.

He dashed towards the second location.

The second location...

was a group of demon beasts tearing into a human corpse, the Spiritual Protection Device's signal was clearly there, but it was nowhere to be found.

A brief comparison, and Xu Lingjun's gaze fell on a porcupine.

Without hesitation, he slashed down with Excalibur.

The Spiritual Qi within the Secret Realm was much denser than outside, so even Excalibur, which consumed a lot of True Qi, could be restored to its original state within minutes under the influence of his "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" having reached the Profound Realm.

After a single slash...

a swath of destruction was left in its wake.

And the porcupine was cut in half at the waist... a blood-stained Spiritual Protection Device dropped from its insides.

Xu Lingjun picked it up.

Even if the person was dead, the device couldn't be left outside. Otherwise, it might cause others to waste time coming again.

Two trips both fruitless, but Xu Lingjun wasn't discouraged, he flew toward the third light spot without hesitation.

He couldn't even confirm whether either of the two Spiritual Protection Devices belonged to Jun Qing...

but the likelihood was small.

After all, with Daxiong by her side, even though Daxiong was young, he was still a Level 7 Demon Beast.

The possibility of them protecting each other was quite high.

The fourth point, the fifth point...

Xu Lingjun rushed through with no success.

The situation was even worse than Liu Zhiyuan described, or perhaps Xu Lingjun was unlucky, having found four or five Spiritual Protection Devices, yet their owners were already dead.

But it wasn't surprising, martial artists merely at the True Transformation Realm, dealing with Level 5 Demon Beasts was already challenging enough, against Level 6 they could only flee, and Level 7 Demon Beasts could take their lives.

There was no room for luck.

Until the seventh light spot.

Seeing the young girl being chased by three demon beasts, even though it wasn't Jun Qing, and she was heavily injured, finally seeing someone alive.

And at the time, she was accompanied by someone who was clearly a Teaching Assistant.

The two worked together, and since the three demon beasts seemed to want the prey for themselves, they were somewhat wary of each other, which allowed the two to survive until now.

Even so...

If Xu Lingjun hadn't arrived in time, they probably wouldn't have lasted much longer.

"Senior!"

Zhou Tingting, panicked, glanced at her Teaching Assistant senior sister.

Only to find Wu Qian, the Teaching Assistant, equally helpless.

The enemies were simply too many, any one of the three demon beasts she wasn't afraid of, but with all three, she couldn't handle them.

She gently spat out blood and said, "You run first, I'll buy you time..."

"No, we'll leave together."

Before she finished speaking.

A man's shouted voice suddenly rang in their ears.

"Get down!"

"What?"

The two women looked up in surprise, instantly frightened pale, seeing a golden blast heading towards them, they flung themselves to the ground, the blast grazing past their heads.

Yet the three demon beasts weren't so lucky.

They were thoroughly incinerated by the scorching beam.

"Are you alright?"

Xu Lingjun jumped down, carrying the Sword of Oath and Victory, and walked into the blood mist, which dissipated quickly, within seconds.

And Xu Lingjun's depleted True Qi was mostly replenished.

"We're... alright..."

The two women looked at Xu Lingjun, their eyes couldn't help but brighten, the anger from having their hair singed vanished.

They felt an overwhelming sense of gratitude they couldn't express for being saved.

[You saved Wu Qian from mortal peril, earning her heartfelt gratitude, garnering the favor of the world's source will, Origin Value +127!]

[You saved Zhou Tingting from mortal peril, earning her heartfelt gratitude, garnering the favor of the world's source will, Origin Value +152!]

Unexpectedly, the Origin Value reward from these martial artists in life-and-death situations was so considerable.

Xu Lingjun nodded, "It's good you're alright, come, I'll take you away."

Having found someone alive, naturally one should take them out... although the main priority was to save Jun Qing, it wouldn't be right to leave others to die.

Fortunately, with Mark 50, his speed was quick, so it wouldn't take too long.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 322 - 321 This is Not What I Wanted

[1,248 words]

Chapter 322: Chapter 321 This is Not What I Wanted

Racing all the way.

When the rescue team finally arrived at the Miwu Ghost Forest.

Numerous Profound Realm Martial Artists got off, seeing the tragic scene at the entrance, everyone's heart was heavy, and then someone couldn't help but exclaim.

"There are thirteen light spots heading toward the exit of the Secret Realm... It seems they are also trying to rescue themselves... wait, so fast... how could it be this fast..."

Everyone hurriedly looked down at the positioning device in their hands, only to find that even at an infinitely scaled-down ratio, the speed at which those dozens of light spots moved far surpassed their cars' speed.

And as they spoke.

Thirteen light spots had already reached the exit.

A jet-like battle armor flew swiftly, landing at the entrance.

Under the Steel Armor, Xu Lingjun's head emerged, and he placed all eleven blood-stained Spiritual Protection Devices he held onto the ground, which he collected casually on his way back rescuing others.

He turned back and said, "It's safe now. You can come down."

Only then did everyone notice that on his back were two female students, tattered and wounded.

"Thank you so much, senior."

Zhou Tingting said a little embarrassedly.

Meanwhile.

Xu Lingjun's screen brushed again in front of his eyes.

[You have brought Wu Qian back to a safe zone, received her heartfelt gratitude, and thus received the world's origin will's favor, Origin Value +52!]

[You have brought Zhou Tingting back to a safe zone, received her heartfelt thanks, and thus received the world's origin will's favor, Origin Value +71!]

Noticing the dazed expressions of everyone.

Xu Lingjun said, "The damage is much greater than I imagined. You have to hurry, otherwise, it's good if 100 out of 400 students can be saved."

"You... you just saved a batch?"

Zuo Bufan blinked, glanced somewhat bewildered at Xu Lingjun, and thought to himself we just arrived, yet this guy came back with over a dozen Spiritual Protection Devices, is he able to fly... oh right, he can indeed fly.

"Stop delaying, set off quickly."

Xu Lingjun said.

Even though he wasn't the captain, under his extremely high efficiency, his words carried a certain authority.

Covering the battle armor again, he leaped up and flew back.

"Senior is so responsible."

Zhou Tingting's eyes sparkled, staring idiotically at Xu Lingjun's distant figure, asking Zuo Bufan: "This senior, what's his name?"

Zuo Bufan replied with a voice tinged with resentment, "Jigsaw!"

"What, he is Jigsaw?"

Zhou Tingting exclaimed in surprise, "Jigsaw is actually this handsome? He even... even saved me... oh my god... this this this..."

In that instant, an image suddenly appeared in her mind of herself wearing an apron, cooking for the two of them in the kitchen.

Then her gaze met Wu Qian's, and the hostility simultaneously surfaced in both women's eyes.

"Alright, doctor, quickly check the injuries of these two, we should hurry inside to rescue others!"

"Rescue is the priority!"

Everyone rushed into the Secret Realm.

Meanwhile.

Xu Lingjun was already flying deep into the Secret Realm.

He had already figured out the rules, Demon Beasts were surging in large numbers, although he didn't know the exact reason, they were all flooding toward the entrance of the Secret Realm... meaning the closer to the entrance, the more Demon Beasts, and the greater the danger.

Before, he had found numerous corpses, actually left by those attempting to escape the Secret Realm.

In fact, at this moment wanting to preserve one's life, the farther from the entrance of the Secret Realm the better.

And Jun Qing is a smart child...

She couldn't miss this point, she just didn't know about the existence of the Terminator System.

So to find her, he would have to press further inside.

Xu Lingjun continued moving forward at full speed.

And quickly picked up another person hiding tightly in a tree hole.

Still a classmate, seemed to be named Xu Shiji.

"Follow me!"

He descended, saying.

Xu Shiji looked at Xu Lingjun with surprise, saying, "You... you are... classmate Xu Lingjun? I know you, I am your classmate from the same batch."

"I'll take you away, quickly, time is limited, I still have to rush to save others."

Xu Lingjun pulled him up, hoisted him onto his back, and directly headed back the way he came.

Three minutes later.

At the entrance of the Secret Realm.

"Thank you, classmate Xu Lingjun, thank you for saving me, I barely escaped the pursuit of a Deceptive Bear, if it weren't for you, I might have died in there."

[You found and rescued Xu Shiji, helping him out of danger, received his sincere gratitude, and thus received the world's origin will's favor, Origin Value +181!]

Xu Lingjun shook his head saying, "No need for thanks, I still have to continue rescuing, goodbye."

If it were a usual time, seeing so many Source Values, he would probably have been delighted.

But now seeing so many corpses, he truly couldn't be happy.

Source Value is secondary, saving lives is the primary goal.

Xu Lingjun had already decided that after finding Li Jingjun and Jun Qing, he would continue rescuing, not for Source Value, simply to do his best to minimize casualties.

He soared into the sky once more.

This time flew towards the outskirts along the way.

Along the way... encountered those Profound Realm Martial Artists who were rescuing like him, they couldn't fly, so they could only carefully escort the students toward the entrance.

Occasionally encountered entangling attacks from Demon Beasts.

But those attacks didn't pose too much trouble for Profound Realm Martial Artists...

Yet even so, Xu Lingjun still used his Hand Cannon to bombard repeatedly, blasting these Demon Beasts to overturn.

Seeing Xu Lingjun flying in the sky.

All the Profound Realm Martial Artists couldn't help but show excitement, occupying air superiority means taking the initiative, that was truly the case... this Iron Armor was so agile, much more convenient than a fighter jet.

And before Xu Lingjun's eyes.

[You helped Zhou Cheng get rid of the entanglement of Demon Beasts, received his heartfelt gratitude, and received the world's origin will's favor, Origin Value +19!]

[You shielded Li Ziyun from Demon Beasts' chase, received his heartfelt thanks, and received the world's origin will's favor, Origin Value +21!]

[You helped Sun Jing kill a Demon Beast that could threaten her life, received her sincere gratitude, and received the world's origin will's favor, Origin Value +123 points!]

.....

In such a life-and-death crisis moment, even just a cover can earn a small amount of Source Value.

And if actively rescuing, it starts at a hundred.

Especially with Xu Lingjun's Steel Armor coupled with the Positioning Device, and Xiaoya's assistance, the efficiency was immensely high.

He alone was as effective as twenty to thirty people.

In less than an hour, he had already saved more than a dozen students.

This was truly brazenly collecting points...

Even though he aimed solely to save people, without any intention of profiteering from war, according to Xu Lingjun's estimation, after this he might become the sole beneficiary, and one with unimaginable gains.

It's really hateful...

This truly wasn't what he wanted, who on earth arranged such an opportunity so maliciously.

What worried him more though was that Jun Qing still hadn't been found.

Xiaoqing, oh Xiaoqing, you silly girl, do you know I've gained over 2000 Source Value just trying to find you!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 323 - 322: It's my fault for not taking proper precautions

[1,322 words]

Chapter 323: Chapter 322: It's my fault for not taking proper precautions

And at this moment.

In the deepest part of the Miwu Ghost Forest.

"Meow~~ Meow~~"

The ferocious roar of a Demon Beast echoed.

A completely white Demon Beast carried a young human from the depths of the forest.

Level 7 Demon Beast, Ice Snow Leopard!

It had grown quite a lot in the past few months, otherwise, it might not have been able to carry a human's body.

Carrying a human, it strutted past other Demon Beasts...

Although it was just a cub, the parents of such a Demon Beast like the Ice Snow Leopard cherished their young extremely, willing to launch suicidal frenzied attacks on the most ferocious Demon Beasts for their child!

Once their cubs are harmed, it would be a fight to the death.

All for a meal, there's no need to be so stiff... Besides, humans are everywhere, there's no need to fight to death with a Level 7 Demon Beast over a human with barely any flesh on them; those hundreds of pounds of human are much more to their taste.

Precisely because of this.

Even though it was just a cub, no Demon Beast dared to provoke this strangely calling Ice Snow Leopard.

So.

This Ice Snow Leopard just brazenly carried that human around, changing safe places, and no Demon Beast suspected why this naturally cold-loving Ice Snow Leopard didn't go to the Ice Snow Realm, but stayed in this Miwu Ghost Forest.

And when it arrived at a new safe spot.

Daxiong released its jaws and immediately lay there, using its paws to scrub at its mouth continuously.

Its size was still too small, carrying a person and having to avoid biting her... it was too difficult.

In fact, if Jun Qing hadn't been careful to help her arms hang around Daxiong's neck, it might not have managed a few steps without dropping Jun Qing.

Every time it finished carrying someone, it would feel miserable for half a day.

"Thank you, Daxiong."

Jun Qing affectionately patted Daxiong's head, unable to conceal the feeling of relief in her heart.

Fortunately, Daxiong was an Ice Snow Leopard; otherwise, it might not even have been able to ensure her safety.

The senior's wisdom in having her take Daxiong was indeed astute...

He said the Secret Realm was full of crises, which turned out to be true.

The fact that even Level 7 Demon Beasts appeared was unexpected.

"Meow Meow."

Daxiong complained a few times, seeing the bewildered look on Jun Qing's face, it suddenly disdainfully waved its paw in the direction.

"You're asking why we don't just escape the Secret Realm?"

Daxiong nodded, looking at Jun Qing with even more disdain, thinking how could she not understand my words... this woman is too stupid.

"We can't, it's too dangerous."

Jun Qing smiled bitterly, "We just saw several Level 7 Demon Beasts heading towards the entrance; they seem to be deliberately attacking the places where humans gather. The largest number of humans are at the entrance, and almost seventy percent of Demon Beasts have gathered there. The closer we get, the more dangerous it becomes, and it would be easy to be attacked by Demon Beasts halfway... we have to realize... our power is still too weak."

"Meow!"

Daxiong thought to itself, you're the weak one, not me. In fact, besides Pang Hu, I'm not afraid of anyone, though it's a pity you can't understand that, otherwise, I would definitely want to thoroughly taunt you.

Jun Qing said, "But given the current situation, the students of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion have suffered heavy casualties, what we need to do is wait for rescue. Rescue will surely come, the senior won't abandon us, just wait a bit longer, and if really no one comes to rescue us, then we can think of ways to save ourselves! Daxiong, why don't you leave first to find help..."

"Meow..."

Daxiong thought if I left, you would die.

The master once said in front of the mistress that he could play with her for an entire night.

Even his favorite toy couldn't last the whole night... which shows the master loves soft and fragrant girls the most, just for this reason, I can't leave, I can't let the master's most beloved girl die.

"Sorry for dragging you into this."

Jun Qing seemed to understand Daxiong's intention, half guilty and half affectionately hugging Daxiong's neck, softly saying, "This place is still quite safe, let's slowly head toward the central area."

"Meow?!"

Daxiong suddenly stiffened its neck, sniffed outwardly, then leaped up, meowing at Jun Qing several times, seeing her bewildered look.

It humanely sighed deeply, crouched down...

Jun Qing asked, "You want me to... get on?"

"Meow!"

Daxiong nodded heavily.

Jun Qing tentatively climbed on.

Daxiong then shot out like an arrow off the string.

Escaping from this hidden nook.

All around, the rampant Demon Beasts could be seen immediately.

And riding on a Demon Beast instead of the Demon Beast riding on a human, just this point alone marks that this Demon Beast was no longer theirs but a traitor that betrayed them.

All the Demon Beasts looked at Daxiong with eyes full of hatred.

Yet Daxiong was completely unmoved... are you kidding, its kin was Pang Hu, not these oddly-shaped monsters, neither with yellow fur nor with long whiskers, nor with a plump but agile build.

Could they even match as its kin?

Daxiong's speed was like the wind, directly surpassing these Demon Beasts, leaving them unable to catch up.

Only after the gust swept past did they react, leaping toward the direction Daxiong went.

"Meow, Meow~"

Daxiong galloped with all its might, calling sharply.

Just as Xu Lingjun flew by, Xiaoya's prompt suddenly sounded in his ear.

"Master, behind you, Daxiong and Miss Jun Qing's signatures have been detected."

"You found them?"

Xu Lingjun shouted with joy, immediately piloting the Steel Armor to fly in the opposite direction.

Seconds later, he indeed saw a snow-white big cat about the size of a normal leopard carrying a woman swiftly running this way, meowing as it ran.

And behind it.

There were actually a dozen or so Demon Beasts in pursuit.

And these Demon Beasts came in various forms... looking at Daxiong with savage eyes...

At this point, Daxiong had already leaped onto Xu Lingjun, clinging to his Steel Armor and meowing.

"Sen... Senior?"

Jun Qing exclaimed in shock, looking at the suddenly appearing Steel Armor from the sky with astonishment.

"Yes... it's me, Xiaoqing, get out of the way!"

Xu Lingjun raised his hand, the Sword of Oath and Victory condensed golden light, and he swung it down forcefully.

Today alone he had used Excalibur no less than thirty times.

The increase in proficiency made Excalibur faster... the Demon Beasts had just charged in when a golden beam met them head-on, and they were slaughtered back.

A dark path extended directly from Xu Lingjun's feet forward, stretching for several kilometers, and those pursuing Demon Beasts were long since blown away by Excalibur, unable to survive.

"Finally found you all."

Xu Lingjun patted Daxiong's head and then Jun Qing's shoulder, helplessly saying, "Do you know how much I sacrificed to save you?"

By now, he had already gained over 3,000 points of Source Value.

Jun Qing lowered her head in embarrassment, apologetically saying, "Sorry, Senior... I didn't expect it to be so dangerous."

[For your willingness to take great risks to save Jun Qing, you have won her heartfelt admiration and gratitude, thus earning the favor of the world's Origin Will, Origin Value +223 points!]

Xu Lingjun nodded in satisfaction, saying, "I was just expressing, not blaming you; it's not your fault either. Besides, this is also my fault for not taking enough precautions, otherwise, you wouldn't have faced such danger. Let's go, I'll take you back."

"Yes, Senior."

Jun Qing nodded obediently.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 324 - 323: Xu Lingjun, Loyal and Righteous

[1,294 words]

Chapter 324: Chapter 323: Xu Lingjun, Loyal and Righteous

Although Daxiong is still a young beast, its body shape is really not small anymore.

Although it could be left to return on its own, as a single Demon Beast, it wouldn't be attacked by other Demon Beasts. However, Xu Lingjun was truly worried it might be mistakenly killed by humans.

So he simply let it lie on his back.

But doing so...

He could only hold Jun Qing in his arms.

Carrying one on his back, and holding one in his arms.

Daxiong obediently lay on Xu Lingjun's Steel Armor, not daring to move, too slippery... it was afraid of falling down to its death.

While Jun Qing lay docilely in Xu Lingjun's embrace.

Her small face was already flushed red.

Towards Xu Lingjun, she both respected and feared him, respecting his dedication to her as a mentor and benefactor, he really protected her to the utmost.

But she also feared his unpredictability.

Thinking maybe he only took care of me because of Sister Gu, and had to inconvenience himself for my sake. Otherwise, why is it that when he sees me, he cares for me immensely, but doesn't reach out to me when we don't meet?

It left her in an up-and-down state, as long as she couldn't see him, her heart was hanging mid-air, not able to rest.

But now, lying in Xu Lingjun's arms, even separated by a layer of Steel Armor.

She seemed to still be able to smell the warm aura emanating from him.

Looking at that handsome and mighty face.

She suddenly realized.

Senior... is actually just a boy less than two years older than me, a three-year gap forms a generation gap, meaning we're actually peers.

Yet, he is already strong enough to shelter me from all storms.

Jun Qing sneaked a glance at Xu Lingjun, then quickly lowered her head.

Feeling her face a bit hot.

This feeling of being princess-carried was too strange... with feet off the ground, it seemed as if all sense of security vanished.

Entrusting her body entirely to these arms, this feeling, made her feel somewhat at a loss.

"What's the matter? Did something jab you?"

Xu Lingjun looked down, seeing Jun Qing's unusual expression, he thought she was uncomfortable but too shy to say it, thus he removed the Steel Armor from his arms, only keeping it on his body and legs, maneuvering to fly forward.

But by doing so, Jun Qing fell into a warm embrace.

Her face burned even more, yet she didn't suggest he put the armor back on, just murmured softly, "No... nothing..."

"Alright, we have to hurry back."

After finding Jun Qing, Xu Lingjun's mood instead grew heavier.

The Demon Beasts' attacks were harsher than expected, in this Miwu Ghost Forest where Level 6 Demon Beasts were supposed to be the limit, there were now more than a dozen Level 7 Demon Beasts... it could be imagined what kind of danger lurked in the Ice Snow Realm with even more abundant Spiritual Qi and harsher environment.

Especially since Xu Lingjun had to prioritize rescuing Jun Qing... but in doing so, he felt a bit guilty towards Li Jingjun.

This feeling was hard to describe.

After rescuing Jun Qing, he became even more eager to see Li Jingjun quickly.

This impulse...

Rose inexplicably, uncontrollably.

To the point where he didn't even notice Jun Qing's odd state in his arms.

Sprinting all the way back to the entrance of the Secret Realm.

Daxiong jumped down directly.

Jun Qing also hurriedly got down, saying softly, "Thank you, Senior."

"Another one!"

A patrol team member nearby exclaimed in surprise, "Student Xu Lingjun, you are really amazing, this is over the twentieth person you've rescued, your efficiency is way too high, at this rate, within three hours, there's a big chance we'll save everyone."

"I need to go to the Ice Snow Realm first."

Xu Lingjun apologized, "My good friend is now in the Ice Snow Realm, she's in mortal danger, I want to save her first."

Jun Qing exclaimed, "Is Senior Sister Jingjun in the Ice Snow Realm right now?"

Upon hearing Jun Qing's words, the patrol team member learned it was a girl Xu Lingjun was going to save, looking at Xu Lingjun with even more admiration in their eyes.

He nodded, "That's appropriate, even in saving people, there's a difference in closeness, leaving behind your beloved to save a bunch of strangers... there's no such saint in the world, just, Student Xu, we have an unreasonable request, hoping that after saving your beloved, don't stop, whether in the Ice Snow Realm or Miwu Ghost Forest, save as many as you can."

"That's right, we know it will make you riskier, but... we're lacking in ability, can only rely on you."

Another person said guiltily.

Xu Lingjun awkwardly said, "Jingjun is not my beloved."

"Hmm hmm, we understand, she's not your beloved yet, right?"

Everyone had an expression of 'I understand, you don't have to say it, we all get it'.

"Forget it, not bothering with you!"

Xu Lingjun instructed Jun Qing, "Xiaoqing, you stay here and help take care of the wounded, Daxiong should stay too, it can help carry the stretcher... I'm going to save your Senior Sister Jingjun."

"Okay, Senior go ahead."

Jun Qing's eyes were filled with emotion, how could she not know that Xu Lingjun placed her ahead of Li Jingjun.

But for some reason, while moved, her heart still felt more forlorn...

He saved me first, not because I'm more important in his heart than Senior Sister Jingjun, but exactly the opposite, does this not prove Senior Sister Jingjun is far more important than me.

As if when faced with choices, people always habitually sacrifice their own.

Of course, this is understandable.

After all, I've only known Senior for only two or three months, too short.

But he still chose to save me first, yet if Senior Sister Jingjun faces any threat because of it, he will definitely choose to face it with her...

Senior is truly sentimental and righteous.

Thinking this, watching Xu Lingjun leave, Jun Qing couldn't help but feel a bit dazed for a moment.

In fact, at this moment, not only Jun Qing felt this way, those who were rescued sat quietly, naturally hearing everything.

So, his beloved was currently facing danger in the Ice Snow Realm?

Everyone looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes full of reverence and admiration, mixed with slight jealousy towards that Li Jingjun... such a good man, how did she manage to win him over?

At this moment, Xu Lingjun was already speeding towards the entrance of the Ice Snow Realm, piloting his Nanometer Armor.

His heart was burning with anxiety.

Three hours' time, now one and a half hours have passed.

Only one and a half hours left...

He must quickly rescue Li Jingjun.

In just two minutes, Xu Lingjun rushed directly to the entrance of the Ice Snow Realm.

Facts proved...

The entrance to the Ice Snow Realm, while there were fewer wounded than in the Miwu Ghost Forest, that was because the Ice Snow Realm inherently had far greater restrictions than the Miwu Ghost Forest.

In fact, in terms of injuries.

The wounded here were hurt more severely, with more bodies.

The forty-plus Profound Realm Martial Artists were no pushovers, though harsh, with clear goals, they managed to rescue over forty students, as well as over twenty deceased Spiritual Protection Devices in this hour.

But among these people...

There was no Li Jingjun.

Without hesitation, Xu Lingjun braved the wind and snow, stepping into the Ice Snow Realm.

The longer the delay, the more dangerous it became, he couldn't delay any longer.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 325 - 324: Enemies on a Narrow Road

[1,331 words]

Chapter 325: Chapter 324: Enemies on a Narrow Road

Ice Snow Realm!

The environment is extremely harsh.

As soon as one steps in, they are assaulted by fierce winds mixed with blizzards, making the steel armor clatter loudly.

Even though he was inside the battle armor, Xu Lingjun could still smell the thick scent of blood. The ground was covered with thick ice and snow, yet it couldn't conceal the crimson bloodstains... Clearly, a brutal battle had just taken place here.

The previously wide entrance was now lined with laser cannon attacks, flame direct strike cannons, and even anti-ship satellite cannons had been brought out.

Xu Lingjun, who has extensively read the books of Zhanzheng Academy, was naturally very familiar with the principles of these weapons.

It can only be said that the Demon Beasts of the Ice Snow Realm were too powerful, making it impossible to completely suppress them, even if martial artists of the Profound Realm joined forces... Only by relying on the might of these hot weapons could they block the path of the beasts into the Secret Realm.

Xu Lingjun took out the positioning device and glanced at it.

These martial artists moved quickly...

Within a radius of several dozen miles, there were no light dots remaining.

Which means, if he wanted to find Li Jingjun, he would have to go further away?

Xu Lingjun unhesitatingly leaped and sped towards the distance...

Time was limited; he couldn't afford any more delays.

The environment of the Ice Snow Realm was much harsher than that of the Miwu Ghost Forest... Even Xu Lingjun's vision could only see a few dozen meters away.

Along the way, the angry roars of Demon Beasts often echoed in his ears, accompanied by the thundering sound of heavy footsteps.

If it weren't for Xiaoya's reminder, Xu Lingjun would have likely run headfirst into one of them due to the limited visibility...

His heart couldn't help but sink slightly; the environment of the Ice Snow Realm was far more brutal than he had imagined. The difficulty for the students to survive in the Secret Realm was much greater than in the Miwu Ghost Forest.

Where is Li Jingjun?

She didn't have Xiaoya, nor Iron Man; how was she supposed to avoid these fierce and powerful Demon Beasts in such an environment?

He had already delayed for an entire hour and a half.

And during that hour and a half, she wasn't met by those powerful Profound Realm martial artists, which means...

Xu Lingjun accelerated without hesitation towards the deepest part of the Secret Realm.

The Ice Snow Realm was vast.

The likelihood of finding someone within it was quite slim.

Even though there was a positioning device, it could only locate the positions of the students, not their identities.

By now, there were still roughly a hundred people surviving in the entire Ice Snow Realm.

If he wanted to find Li Jingjun among them...

Xu Lingjun's gaze swept over the positioning device; the light dots were distributed extremely erratically, gradually moving inward...

Wait!!!

Xu Lingjun's eyes suddenly brightened; his gaze swept over one of the light dots. Nearly everyone was moving; clearly, they had paid a great price to avoid the Demon Beasts!

But this one light dot alone remained completely still.

As for this particular location, it seemed to be...

"Xiaoya, help me avoid all the surrounding Demon Beasts; time is urgent. I don't have time to waste with them!"

"Yes, understood."

Saying that... Xu Lingjun's thrusters suddenly accelerated dramatically, racing towards the distant location.

The position of that light dot.

It was near where he had previously found an Ice Snow Leopard cub.

There had once been an Ice Snow Leopard den there, which was extremely well-hidden for the safety of birthing, and only Gu Xi had accidentally discovered it during years of training in the Ice Snow Realm.

Demon Beasts naturally were even more oblivious to its existence.

If I were Li Jingjun, suddenly encountering a powerful Demon Beast attack near the Ice Snow Realm, caught off guard, I would certainly seek out an extremely hidden and safe refuge to weather the storm.

Especially since, not long ago, Xu Lingjun had been training with the Ice Snow Leopard in the Ice Snow Realm.

Sensible to the sacrifice made by Daxiong's parents for Daxiong Xiaofu...

He often brought the Ice Snow Leopard here, not to memorialize, but just to let it feel up close the place where its parents once lived.

In fact, he even buried the ashes of Daxiong's parents here instead of making them into a necklace to wear...

There was no way around it; although he originally wanted to wear it as a necklace, becoming closer with Daxiong made wearing a necklace of its parents' ashes feel awkward, so Xu Lingjun laid them to rest.

As a result, this path was extremely familiar.

The nanometer armor accelerated with full force.

Xu Lingjun transformed into a red light arrow, flying straight toward the destination.

Meanwhile.

In a corner of the Ice Snow Realm.

"Xu~ Ling~ Jun!!!"

An indistinct roar, interspersed with pauses, like a baby just learning to speak.

Accompanied by a violent shaking of the earth and mountains.

A Giant Ape over ten meters tall, with only its left arm remaining, angrily pounded its chest with tremendous force, smashing its fist at the narrow entrance.

With a bang.

Snow splintered and erupted.

The low entrance trembled violently as large chunks of snow fell.

The entrance was directly blocked more than halfway...

"Xu~ Ling~ Jun!!!"

The Giant Ape bellowed furiously, indistinctly.

It originally couldn't understand human speech, but with intelligence rivaling humans and having heard the name before, it naturally knew who had caused it pain.

It remembered those syllables firmly.

And remembered... that the woman was with that human at the time.

"Xu~ Ling~ Jun!"

Again, an angry long howl, followed by another huge punch to the cave.

The solid, long-lasting ice and snow layer cracked a hideous gap under the Giant Ape's forceful blow.

Inside the cave.

Li Jingjun narrowly avoided the falling chunks of ice, her face full of a self-mocking smile, muttering, "This really is a narrow escape."

Now at the late stage Hui Chuan cultivation, her power was formidable even within the Ice Snow Realm, allowing her to train deeper than other students.

When the riot occurred.

It affected her immediately...

Countless Demon Beasts charged out from the danger zone like an army, advancing towards the human world.

She was unfortunately on the front line.

Fortunately, she reacted quickly, pretending to be hit by the leading Demon Beast, swiftly moving off target, and escaping.

Though two Level 7 Demon Beasts chased her down looking to eat her.

She responded quickly and was quite familiar with the area after months of training.

Using the advantage of the terrain, she managed to kill them at the cost of injury.

But Level 7 Demon Beasts were formidable, and defeating them took too long. By the time she wanted to leave...

She found that the Secret Realm was already filled with dangerous Demon Beasts.

Alone, with limited visibility, the odds of returning to the Secret Realm entrance were nearly zero.

Her only option was to return to where the Ice Snow Leopard resided before and tend to her injuries...

But who would have thought her old adversary, the Giant Ape, would block her path.

This Giant Ape had once nearly killed her and Gu Xi when they teamed up; although her power had nearly doubled since then, she was not on par with Gu Xi let alone that Level 8 Demon Beast.

And from its expression, it was set on her.

The ongoing grudge seemed like it intended to be settled.

She had to find a way to escape.

Li Jingjun carefully avoided the falling ice chunks, her heart clouded with shadows... For some reason, a deep foreboding instinct suggested that this time... there's a high chance she might die here.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 326 - 325 All Burn Together

[1,528 words]

Chapter 326: Chapter 325 All Burn Together

"Roar... Xu~ Ling~jun!!!"

The Giant Ape couldn't speak.

Even though it had extremely high intelligence, in the short time it managed to remember only those three nerve-wracking syllables.

And in its rage, it continued to roar these three syllables... accompanied by a heavy, violent outburst of anger.

The entrance was too narrow.

Its enormous body simply couldn't enter, but previously, when the Ice Snow Leopard hid inside the cave, it was driven out by it.

It's just a mere cave, if you don't come out, I'll smash it.

"Bang~~~!"

"Bang bang~~!"

Amidst a series of violent roars, the sound of the ice layers, formed from snow that had accumulated over the years, could be heard cracking and splintering.

Li Jingjun's face was extremely grave, watching as the white ceiling of the cave above her head shook violently, revealing one brutal, long crack after another that spread like a spider web in all directions...

The cave couldn't hold on.

Even knowing that the outside world was filled with danger, going out might not escape the attack of the Giant Ape.

Li Jingjun dared not hesitate for even a moment, leaping into the narrow passage leading several hundred meters away.

And in the next moment as she bent over to enter...

A large amount of broken snow and ice fell, completely filling the space she had just occupied. If her actions or decisions had been slightly slower, she might have been buried alive in the cave.

Yet even so, the crisis was not over.

Li Jingjun moved swiftly, her hands and feet sliding across the ice as if skating.

She knew that the Giant Ape had ambushed the Ice Snow Leopard here before, killing both of them, which showed its cunning nature... it couldn't possibly be unaware of the existence of this other exit.

But at this moment, the snow under her continued to accumulate upward.

She could only climb relentlessly... a slight slowdown in movement and she would be buried in the snow, and in this cold temperature, if covered by snow, within a few minutes, she would be frozen to death.

Both sides were dead ends.

She could only grit her teeth and move forward, secretly holding an elixir in her mouth.

This was one of her life-saving aces, but its side effects were too severe; she didn't want to take it unless absolutely necessary.

By holding it in her mouth, it was merely a precaution.

A distance of a few hundred meters was only a matter of a few dozen breaths for Li Jingjun.

But in the intense process of escape at this moment...

She could clearly perceive the low, forcibly suppressed breathing sounds from the outside world.

Sure enough, it was lying in wait.

Li Jingjun did not stop her movements yet suddenly halted right before escaping the passage.

Taking a deep breath, she struck several successive punches into the nearby ice and snow at the exit.

Ice and snow are the firmest yet the most fragile things in the world...

So firm that once buried in it, the chance to escape is nearly impossible, but so fragile that a slightly loud noise can result in the disaster of an avalanche.

Just like now.

Li Jingjun used True Qi through her fingers, penetrating the snow from within the passage on both sides.

Under attack from below, the ice and snow collapsed.

With a loud crash audible in all directions.

The previously solid ice surface crumbled completely in an instant.

This passage, dug out by the Ice Snow Leopard for such a long distance, had become extremely vulnerable, and now, after Li Jingjun's sudden assault...

Li Jingjun could clearly feel the once stable ground lift like a massive winnowing basket, with snow and ice flying into the air and then falling heavily downward.

In a flash, the world turned upside down.

The once flat ground spread at an unbelievable speed in all directions and then collapsed.

In the mere blink of an eye, Li Jingjun was immediately buried in the snow.

"Roar... Xu Lingjun~~!!!"

The roar from the outside carried a hint of panic, clearly indicating that the sudden collapse of the ground caught it totally by surprise.

Amidst the thumping sounds, it seemingly attempted to escape, but after only a few steps, the sound faded away, buried in the endless wind and snow.

Li Jingjun's single strike caused the collapse of the surrounding ice and snow across dozens of miles, with far-reaching impacts.

Even for a Level 8 Giant Beast, how could it withstand the might of heaven and earth, how could it escape?

"An extraordinary young girl."

From a distance.

Zhou Qianmo had been observing from the shadows all along, watching as Li Jingjun, unable to escape the Giant Ape's assault, decided to bring mutual destruction and directly triggered an avalanche, burying both herself and the Giant Ape within.

In his heart, he couldn't help but admire, thinking if Xiaomu had this decisive reaction, perhaps she wouldn't have perished in this Ice Snow Realm.

What a pity...

If it weren't for my current situation that cannot see the light of day, I would've certainly wanted to rescue this little girl.

Unfortunately, I cannot afford to be exposed.

Moreover, this little girl seems to have some connection with that Xu Lingjun...

Following her, perhaps Xu Lingjun will fall into the trap, who knows.

Zhou Qianmo's eyes were filled with resentment. He risked enormous danger, even narrowly escaped death numerous times to get here... naturally to kill Xu Lingjun, to avenge his son.

Xu Lingjun not only participated in the plot against his son.

He was also inextricably linked to Xiaomu's death.

His son was experienced, superior in some ways... since he said Xu Lingjun contributed to Xiaomu's death, now, with no evidence, he had no choice but to believe his son's words.

And in the Secret Realm, he inadvertently overheard the Giant Ape repeatedly roaring Xu Lingjun's name, clearly holding a grudge against him... at that time, Zhou Qianmo thought, if he quietly followed this Giant Ape, maybe it would lead him to Xu Lingjun.

The result was finding a woman.

The woman indeed had a very intimate relationship with Xu Lingjun... Zhou Qianmo initially thought if he quietly followed this woman, there would be a greater chance of finding Xu Lingjun.

Who would've thought so soon, the woman and the Giant Ape would perish together.

He couldn't help but sigh in regret; it seems now he could only risk venturing deeper into the safe zone.

With Xu Lingjun's strength, he certainly would enter the rescue team.

The structures of Nanyun Martial Mansion and Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion are extremely similar, that's why Zhou Qianmo could guess with his knees how Liu Zhiyuan would react to sudden Demonic Beast attacks.

And when Xu Lingjun enters the Secret Realm.

This would be his best opportunity.

But now it seems...

He still missed... uh...

Zhou Qianmo suddenly froze, holding his breath, focused on the snow surface that collapsed and fell into dead silence.

From that pile of snow,

a battered figure slowly crawled out.

Li Jingjun... she was still alive.

Though dangerous, she had caused the avalanche herself, so she had prepared, using the Wind Returning Snow technique to dispel some of the weight from falling on her.

Though the force of nature is hard to resist, Li Jingjun only avoided it instead of forcefully resisting... she narrowly escaped with her life.

But she was clearly also seriously injured.

Her right leg was in an irregular shape, obviously crushed and broken by the ice and snow.

Crawling out from the snow, Li Jingjun lay powerlessly on the ground, breathing rapidly... at this moment, she couldn't even feel the pain in her leg.

If her action had been a little slower, she could have been frozen by the ice and snow and suffocated to death.

Narrow escape... what a narrow escape.

Li Jingjun lay on the ground, breathing rapidly, unable to help but show a slight smile of relief at narrowly escaping death.

Luckily...

Bang~~~!!

"Xu Lingjun~~!!"

All around, ice and snow splattered, a gigantic figure of a Giant Ape tens of meters high forcibly crawled out from the snow and ice.

The Giant Ape was in much worse shape than Li Jingjun.

Its previously pure white fur now covered in blood and mud, looking like it's bleeding profusely, the loss of blood could drown a person.

"Roar!"

With a furious roar, it glared at Li Jingjun full of rage and punched all out at the prone Li Jingjun.

The gaze mixed with terror, clearly even a Level 8 Demon Beast couldn't resist the power of nature, it had genuinely almost died just then.

Still alive?

Li Jingjun helplessly closed her eyes, ready to swallow an elixir in her mouth; even if she died, she intended to make it pay by chipping a few of its teeth.

But then...

A loud shout sounded beside her.

"Beast, stop!"

Xu Lingjun!!!

Zhou Qianmo's eyes suddenly widened, his gaze filled with excitement.

Li Jingjun's eyes also flashed with a sudden light, and she excitedly looked upward.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 327 - 326 The Consequences of Not Studying Hard

[1,406 words]

Chapter 327: Chapter 326 The Consequences of Not Studying Hard

"Xu Lingjun!!!"

With an angry roar, facing a formidable enemy, the Giant Ape's actions did not pause in the slightest, continuing its relentless assault towards Li Jingjun.

Though it's a Giant Ape, it knows the importance of taking out an arm first.

Meanwhile, Zhou Qianmo grew excited in an instant, staring intently towards the source of the sound... thinking to himself that following the Giant Ape was indeed the right move.

He finally appeared.

But upon seeing the person's true appearance, Zhou Qianmo couldn't help but let out a light exclamation, his face showing a blank expression.

At this moment, watching as Li Jingjun was about to be crushed by the Giant Ape's fist.

The Giant Ape suddenly felt a shadow loom over its head, followed by a tremendous whooshing sound, as if a massive rock weighing several thousand pounds was about to crash down.

This was no longer a question of whether it should stop or not, but whether it would be crushed to death.

The Giant Ape hurriedly dodged to avoid, and at the same time swung a backhand fist towards the shadow above.

With a loud bang.

The Giant Ape roared in pain, feeling as though its punch landed on an indestructible shield, not only failing to injure the enemy but almost fracturing its own fingers.

Meanwhile, the giant shadow above nimbly twisted in mid-air, spinning a few times... reaching out to scoop up Li Jingjun, holding her in its palm.

"Roar roar~~!!"

The Giant Ape raised its head and roared, its mouth full of sharp, menacing fangs, its massive body suddenly lunged forward, colliding with the newcomer.

At this moment, Xu Lingjun had just grabbed Li Jingjun, barely maintaining balance, had only enough time to position the Light Beam Shield in front, before being sent flying by the impact.

Having just been knocked back a dozen meters away, the thrusters behind him suddenly erupted, instantly counteracting the force and halting him in mid-air.

The one who appeared was not Xu Lingjun, but a gigantic robot nearly twenty meters tall.

The blue and white robot stood silently on the icy snowfield, with large wings spread behind it, holding Li Jingjun in one hand and a Light Beam Shield in the other... Clearly, it was this shield that blocked the Giant Ape's attack and even numbed its hand.

Li Jingjun was astonished, lying in the palm of the Mecha, looking at the side profile of the enormous robot with shock.

Smooth and elegant curves.

This robot, towering above even the Giant Ape by a few meters, seemed more like a work of art than a war machine.

But just now, she had seen with her own eyes how this robot effortlessly rescued her from the Giant Ape... This robot seemed to integrate numerous advanced technologies, evoking an inevitable sense of coveting.

"You... Xu Lingjun?"

"Mm, it's me."

The Mecha looked down at Li Jingjun briefly and said, "Don't worry, I'm here, let's deal with this beast first."

Indeed, it was Xu Lingjun's voice.

Only then did Li Jingjun breathe a small sigh of relief, lying in the palm of the Strong Assault, showing a slight trace of reassurance on her face.

Having had a brush with death and now suddenly seeing Xu Lingjun.

No matter how strong she was, she couldn't help but feel a bit aggrieved and comforted.

Before Xu Lingjun's eyes, words appeared.

[Successfully saving Li Jingjun from the brink of life and death, receiving her heartfelt gratitude and admiration, thus gaining the favor of the world's Origin Will, Origin Value +299!]

Xu Lingjun was greatly pleased, thinking she was a good girl and that it was worth saving her.

"Roar~~~!"

The Giant Ape looked at the massive robot, not understanding where this creature came from, but knowing its enemy was inside.

It furiously pounded its chest with one hand, striding towards the Mecha.

Xu Lingjun knew well his Mark 50 couldn't withstand the might of this Giant Ape, and without Gu Xi's help, even the Sword of Oath and Victory might not be a match for it.

So at the first sign of Li Jingjun in danger, he summoned the Assault Freedom Mecha without hesitation.

At the very least, their sizes were comparably close.

"Careful!"

Li Jingjun screamed in alarm.

"No problem."

Xu Lingjun raised his arm, with the Light Beam Shield directly blocking the Giant Ape's heavy blow, and in a sidestep, saw the Giant Ape open its mouth aiming for his other hand.

Its target was clearly Li Jingjun.

Xu Lingjun withdrew his hand holding Li Jingjun, yet was directly weighed down by the full weight of the Giant Ape pressing on him.

It obviously understood the principle of concentrating its attack where the enemy is obligated to rescue, using the force of this attack to press the Assault Freedom Mecha to the ground, intending to topple it... Even if it was slightly larger than itself, it is still a robot, far less agile than flesh and blood.

As long as it topples, it would win then and there.

Seeing that Assault was about to be toppled... the Mecha's thrusters suddenly erupted with great force, directly pushing the Giant Ape into the sky, then followed up with a shield smash to its head.

Despite having only two hands.

The Dragon Cavalry System on its back suddenly detached, the large wings disengaged from the body, firing countless laser beams towards the Giant Ape.

Boom boom boom!!!

With consecutive loud explosions, the Giant Ape hurriedly dodged, yet unwillingly attacked the Assault again.

Representing the most primitive strength and the pinnacle of technology, they engaged in the fiercest battle in the snowfield.

Clearly visible to the naked eye.

The Giant Ape, after all, was missing an arm, even if Assault had to use one hand to protect Li Jingjun, it, armed with numerous auxiliary weapons, was evidently holding an absolute upper hand.

The iron-clad body, how could flesh and blood compete?

In the distance...

Throughout the entire battle, Zhou Qianmo's face turned exceedingly gloomy.

Mecha!

Others may not know, but he was naturally aware of this thing.

He knew Zhang Zhiheng had painstakingly pursued Xu Lingjun because he was the one who suggested the idea of creating Mecha.

He just hadn't thought this Mecha had been developed to such a degree, able to contend with a Level 8 Demon Beast on its own.

Even more unexpected, Xu Lingjun actually had his own Mecha.

But with the situation at hand...

Where could Xu Lingjun possibly be hiding?

Zhou Qianmo was fixated on the Assault Freedom Mecha locked in combat with the Giant Ape, noticing the Giant Ape was now clearly aware it couldn't allow this robot to gain any distance or it'd be over... hence it desperately engaged in close-quarters combat, not giving it a chance to launch massive attacks, focusing intently on Li Jingjun to further restrict the opponent.

Xu Lingjun, holding Li Jingjun with one hand, was unable to draw his Light Bundle Sword.

All he could do was smash the Giant Ape with the shield, causing it to lament endlessly, but it refused to leave.

The outcome of the battle was gradually becoming clear, with the Giant Ape's defeat just a matter of time.

Zhou Qianmo, however, was incredibly perplexed.

Xu Lingjun had appeared.

But this robot was at least twenty meters tall by conservative estimates, and the cockpit was undoubtedly inside the machine, but was it in the head, chest, or abdomen...

Surely it couldn't be in the arms or legs.

Zhou Qianmo couldn't help but curse himself inwardly for his ignorance, not even understanding such basic technological aspects... remembering that Zhang Zhiheng once wanted to show off the wonders of the Mecha and explain its mysteries to them.

Yet they found it incomprehensible and walked away without listening.

How regretful... I should have listened carefully back then.

Now the enemy is right in front of me, yet where should I strike?

Zhou Qianmo fell into a deep confusion... even with his Iron Armor, he was confident he could break through the defense.

But if I attack the wrong spot, wouldn't I just expose myself?

Zhou Qianmo couldn't resist striking the tree with his fist hard...

How regretful, I should have studied hard early on, now as I grow older, I am finally suffering the consequences of not studying well.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 328 - 327: Can Only Hug, Not Lick

[1,283 words]

Chapter 328: Chapter 327: Can Only Hug, Not Lick

And at this moment.

The battle between the Mecha and the Giant Ape had reached a fever pitch.

At first, Xu Lingjun was quite inexperienced, after all, the last time he operated the Mecha, it was in cooperation with Wang Qingya, and mainly it was Wang Qingya controlling the Mecha through him.

This was the first time he truly operated it alone.

But he was no longer the same as Wang Qingya.

Wang Qingya, after all, was a first-timer, lacking experience and unable to endure the heavy pressure, soon bleeding profusely and turning pale, unable to hold up... but that was entirely because she was just an ordinary person who couldn't withstand the rough handling, even sitting on Xu Lingjun's lap was the same.

But Xu Lingjun was different.

Upon reaching the Profound Realm, now wherever he went, he was already considered a master.

Controlling the Mecha was effortless for him, aside from some slight awkwardness at the beginning, during the battle with the Giant Ape, he became more and more familiar with the combat procedures.

Especially with no worry of lacking energy anymore.

He could use the Mecha freely; even with one hand protecting Li Jingjun, he completely maintained a state of fair competition with the Giant Ape.

And at this moment.

As he became increasingly familiar with the operation system.

From initially only being able to smash the Giant Ape with the Light Beam Shield, to later, while entangled with the Giant Ape, he was also able to release two Dragon Cavalry Systems to entangle the Giant Ape, causing it tremendous trouble, making it howl ceaselessly.

"Roar~~!"

In the Giant Ape's angry roar, there was a hint of bewildered helplessness.

Mind you, it had been decades since it was born, and since it matured, it had never lost if only strength was concerned.

But this time...

It was forced to only entwine with the enemy with agile movements.

Even a little carelessness would result in getting hit by the cannon... no matter how tough it was, it still gritted its teeth in pain, being struck until its flesh was torn open.

The more it fought, the more fear crept into its heart, and the desire for revenge faded.

This was different from when it lost an arm to the opponent's sword before; it was scared witless back then, realistically, if it had reacted faster and dodged in time, there would have been nothing to fear.

But now.

It had to sadly admit that the opponent's absolute strength was completely above its own.

If the fight continued...

It might die.

For a moment, the idea of escape took precedence.

"Roar~~~!"

It roared again, but the desperation in the sound had significantly diminished.

After throwing a fierce punch which the opponent dodged, the Giant Ape dared not linger, and without hesitation, turned to leave.

But just as it turned around, Xu Lingjun was not about to let it leave just like that, and he casually placed Li Jingjun on his shoulder, the thrusters suddenly accelerating, directly crashing into the Giant Ape...

Causing it to stagger.

Both hands found a gap.

The Mecha forcibly pressed the Giant Ape down, stepping on its remaining arm, pinning it down, forcibly prying open its jaws, and a blisteringly dazzling ray of light began to radiate from the chest.

The Phase Beam Cannon started charging, and then a violent scarlet beam burst from the chest, directly blasting into the Giant Ape's mouth...

The fierce beam strike was like flowing lava, filling the Giant Ape's mouth.

The Giant Ape's snow-white body started to radiate a scarlet hue, twitched twice, and became motionless.

A great victory was achieved!

No matter how powerful, the Giant Ape was primarily a Demon Beast focused on agility, and after losing an arm to the Sword of Oath and Victory, its agility was significantly diminished, not to mention its absolute strength being far inferior to the Assault Freedom Mecha.

In less than ten minutes.

The Giant Ape was left with nothing but a mutilated corpse.

Li Jingjun stared wide-eyed in shock, unable to believe that the Giant Ape, which had previously rendered her defenseless, had been killed in just ten minutes by Xu Lingjun's robot.

Her lips parted, and she called out, "Xu Lingjun... classmate..."

Xu Lingjun grasped Li Jingjun back into his palm.

Looking at the pale-faced girl in his palm, he said, "Are you alright?"

Li Jingjun apologized, "I think my leg might be broken, I'm really sorry, Xu Lingjun, for troubling you to rescue me again."

"With our relationship, saying thanks or sorry would be too distant, wouldn't it?"

He placed his hand at chest level.

The hatch opened, and Xu Lingjun appeared at the hatch, carefully leaping onto the hand of the Mecha.

Crouching down, he said, "I apologize."

He gently cradled Li Jingjun in his arms.

Li Jingjun somewhat bashfully looked at the crook of her leg held by Xu Lingjun and said, "When we played games, you always joked about hugging my thigh, hugging my thigh. Is this now a literal thigh hug?"

Xu Lingjun instantly chuckled, responding, "I guess it is. I didn't expect such a casual remark to actually come true."

"Hugging is fine, but don't lick."

Li Jingjun recalled Xu Lingjun's joking remarks during their gaming sessions, making her feel a bit shy, and she said, "I haven't bathed in days."

"Okay, I know."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, this girl is too straightforward.

I was only joking about hugging and licking, but she actually took it seriously back then...

Jingjun's demeanor is really good, she didn't even get angry when she took it seriously.

He smiled as he picked Li Jingjun up and turned to walk towards the cabin.

Just then, Zhou Qianmo's eyes suddenly tightened, and he silently exclaimed, "Opportunity!"

Like an arrow leaving the string, he suddenly broke away from the tree and dashed towards Xu Lingjun.

Zhou Qianmo had hidden himself too well; before he moved, even Xiaoya hadn't detected his presence.

And just as he moved.

"Master, be careful!!!"

Xiaoya suddenly shouted in alarm, along with a bit of paralysis.

Evidently... realizing there wasn't enough time to convey a message through sound, Xiaoya acted directly on Xu Lingjun, a weak electric current instantly stimulating him, making his whole body tense up, even causing Li Jingjun to let out a low cry, evidently also getting shocked by it.

Xu Lingjun felt an ominous premonition rising.

He was secretly astonished, not knowing who was so skilled to evade Xiaoya's detection.

But at this moment, there was no time for anything.

"Hold onto me."

Xu Lingjun shouted, casually grabbing the Sword of Oath and Victory.

A flash of light swept by.

The invisible sword was instantly exposed, accompanied by a rise of fierce golden light.

Xu Lingjun was already very familiar with how Excalibur worked, and in just a moment, as the opponent was closing in, he felt a golden light rushing towards them.

The scorching radiance even made Zhou Qianmo's hairs stand on end.

This kid has so many cards; with just him alone, he likely has the strength to kill Xiaomu solo.

Xiaochen was right, this kid must be involved in Xiaomu's death.

Thinking this way, his heart turned furious...

A rare opportunity.

Even with the hair-raising fear, facing the incoming golden light cannon attack, Zhou Qianmo decisively gathered all his power.

With an angry roar.

A palm struck out, a sharp ghostly blue Blade Qi soaring into the sky, then slashing down towards Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun.

Once you strike, there's the risk of exposure...

These two cannot be allowed to live!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 329 - 328: Sit on it, I'll move

[1,328 words]

Chapter 329: Chapter 328: Sit on it, I'll move

Amidst the booming sounds.

The full-force strike of the Upper Realm Grandmaster, Thunderous Blade Qi, was right upon the sword light of the Sword of Oath and Victory.

A thunderous explosion erupted, mixed with the splattering of endless snowflakes...

Xu Lingjun's strength was far inferior to Zhou Qianmo's. Although the Sword of Oath and Victory had a strong boost, nevertheless, Excalibur was quickly dispersed by the blade qi.

The power of the Sword of Oath and Victory depended on the user's strength... Although it had no upper limit, if one's strength was inadequate, the limit would still be inadequate.

Xu Lingjun wasn't inadequate, but if facing an Upper Realm Grandmaster, he was genuinely overwhelmed.

As in now, defeated in one strike.

The Blade Qi, although greatly weakened, did not stop at all and directly bombarded the two.

The two of them were immediately blasted away.

It was at this critical moment that Xu Lingjun shielded Li Jingjun with his body, otherwise, with just this hit, Li Jingjun would have been smashed into meat paste.

But Xu Lingjun, with Qi Force entering his body, could not restrain from spitting out a mouthful of blood.

The meridians, strengthened by countless Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures, were surprisingly unable to contain this formidable and unresistable Blade Qi...

If it weren't for the Sword of Oath and Victory reducing at least fifty percent of the damage, if it weren't for me having taken three bottles of Origin Essence Liquid, as well as the Origin Nourishing Divine Pill and the Bone Marrow Gene Enhancer, I would probably be severely injured and spitting blood by now, rather than just having my meridians shaken and spitting out a mouthful of clotted blood.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel secretly startled. The strength of this man was such that Roger truly was not even worthy of carrying his shoes in comparison.

And Zhou Qianmo was even more shocked, his eyes widened in disbelief at the fact that his full-force strike... only made Xu Lingjun spit out a mouthful of blood.

"Upper Realm Grandmaster!"

Li Jingjun struggled to support Xu Lingjun, exclaiming, "I have seen the power of an Upper Realm Grandmaster from my grandmother. This person surpasses my grandmother. He must be an Upper Realm Grandmaster, but how did a human expert sneak into the Secret Realm?"

Xu Lingjun propped himself up with the Sword of Oath and Victory, standing upright, as he looked at the old man in tattered clothes resembling an aging vagabond in front of him, and asked, "You are Zhou Qianmo, aren't you?"

Zhou Qianmo did not respond.

Although he absolutely could not allow these two to escape today, he definitely did not want to leave any evidence...

Seeing that a single strike did not kill Xu Lingjun, he rushed towards Xu Lingjun again.

"Quick, into the cockpit!"

Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun supported each other, rushing towards the cockpit.

Unable to fight head-on, they had to rely on the power of the Mecha to fight him.

But just after taking two steps, Zhou Qianmo was already in front of them, slicing backwards, and blade qi surged like a tide of tens of thousands of blade forces, sweeping towards them.

Xu Lingjun knew that even with the Sword of Oath and Victory, he could not be Zhou Qianmo's opponent head-on.

He immediately covered himself with the Nanometer Armor and soared into the sky.

When he reached the top of the Mecha, he reached out and touched...

The Assault was instantly collected into the Transformation Space, disappearing without a trace.

Zhou Qianmo, who was originally on the Mecha, lost his balance, and the blade qi immediately lost its aim, causing his whole person to fall downward.

He couldn't help but exclaim, seeing Xu Lingjun's figure soaring into the sky, about to disappear into the snowstorm.

Zhou Qianmo's body suddenly seemed to escape gravity; despite being of flesh and blood, he still flew towards the sky with all his might.

"He's catching up."

Li Jingjun tightly held onto Xu Lingjun, yelling.

"Damn it, this old man probably came through the Secret Realm of Nanyun Martial Mansion,"

Xu Lingjun said, "Ignore him, accelerate with all we got to shake him off, as long as we get out, the Pavilion Master will handle him."

With that, he buried Li Jingjun's face in his chest and pushed the thruster to the limit.

The biting wind and snow slashed around like knives...

With the Nanometer Armor, Xu Lingjun was unharmed, but Li Jingjun grunted but did not cry out in pain, although her body was already marked with numerous bloodstains.

"Leave me, or you won't be able to escape."

She said softly.

"Stop joking."

Xu Lingjun reached out again and summoned the Assault Freedom Mecha.

He had realized, facing an Upper Realm Returning Origin Grandmaster, even with the Nanometer Armor, escape would be impossible... the opponent's speed was in no way inferior to his, perhaps even faster.

The only hope for survival was on the Assault.

Only the most advanced technological weapons could counter the peak of human power.

The Transformation Space was opened.

The ten-meter-tall robot suddenly appeared out of thin air, causing not only the distant Zhou Qianmo, but even Li Jingjun, snug in Xu Lingjun's arms, to be bewildered and astonished, unable to comprehend how such a large robot could vanish and reappear suddenly.

"Just the latest technological tech, nothing extraordinary,"

Xu Lingjun casually explained, piloting the Nanometer Armor towards the Mecha's cockpit.

But just a few steps into his movement... he was faced with several ferocious Blade Qi attacks.

Each Blade Qi was as violently formidable as to be unbeatable, scratching deep black scars on the alloy-hard mecha body, even exposing the internal circuitry.

This Zhou Qianmo seemed capable of tearing apart the Mecha barehanded.

Xu Lingjun dodged in shock, his heart alarmed.

He raised the Sword of Oath and Victory to block the Blade Qi.

Every block subjected him to sensations as if struck by lightning, feeling as if countless currents paralyzed his body, like innumerable steel hammers pounding him... The reverberations mixed with the stinging pain gave him a sense of pleasure in pain.

After only three strikes.

The remaining Blade Qi entered his body, causing his entire skeleton to cracklingly clatter.

Xu Lingjun roared silently as his strength surged tremendously... and he successfully broke through to the Second Layer of Profound Realm Heaven.

Indeed, battling with a formidable enemy is the ultimate way to increase one's power.

Utilizing this out-of-nowhere power, Xu Lingjun's speed suddenly increased sharply... and he carried Li Jingjun into the Mecha's cockpit.

The next moment.

The dark Mecha suddenly lit up with scarlet eyes.

Xu Lingjun casually placed Li Jingjun on his lap and said in a deep voice, "Hurry up and sit, don't move, leave everything to me!"

His hands operated the levers.

The Mecha drew out the Light Beam Sword and Light Beam Shield, raising a sword to slash towards Zhou Qianmo.

Within just a few seconds.

Zhou Qianmo had already approached closely; as an Upper Realm Grandmaster, his strength had long surpassed human comprehension.

Every move carried the might of thunder.

Even with Xu Lingjun inside the Mecha, he absolutely refused to give him the slightest chance of survival, rapidly closing in on the Mecha.

The icy Blade Qi swept through the air, incorporating the wind and snow, forming a giant forty-meter-long blade that descended from above, slashing directly at the cockpit where Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun were.

Fast, strong, ruthless!

It seemed like a single blade attack, yet incorporated with the wind and snow, held infinite Qi Force, forcibly tearing at the Mecha, making Xu Lingjun feel an intangible resistance, hindering his movements.

This strike was even stronger and more decisive compared to when it shattered the Sword of Oath and Victory.

Leaving Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun with no space for survival whatsoever.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 330 - 329: You Feed Me This at the Critical Moment?

[1,285 words]

Chapter 330: Chapter 329: You Feed Me This at the Critical Moment?

Xu Lingjun was secretly shocked in his heart. With such mighty power, if he hadn't entered the Mecha and had to rely on his own skills to respond...

Aside from holding his head and taking the hits, there didn't seem to be any better way.

The moves and Martial Skills he mastered could all help him overcome strong foes with weakness, but this so-called strength also had a limit.

Zhou Qianmo, he exceeded that limit.

An Upper Realm Grandmaster not only possessed power that could overwhelm Xu Lingjun; without external assistance, he might even be able to kill him.

Without a doubt, this was the most dangerous battle Xu Lingjun had encountered since he transmigrated to this world... Even the past onslaught of artillery fire and the Chi Yu Race's attack paled in comparison to the lethality of this wretched old man before him.

Is this the true pinnacle of an Upper Realm Grandmaster?

Fortunately, you have Divine Skill; I have science.

Xu Lingjun raised his hand, the Light Beam Shield blocking the Blade Qi, with booming sounds.

A great force struck down, pushing the Mecha down onto one knee, but the giant robot backhanded a slash toward Zhou Qianmo; so what if your longsword is forty meters, my Light Beam Sword is not to be outdone.

Yet, as one sword lashed out.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but be stunned, as Zhou Qianmo's figure had already vanished.

Then the detector had already tracked his trace.

The Dragon Cavalry System activated.

Six wings of shimmering light suddenly detached from the Mecha, attacking Zhou Qianmo, who had flashed behind.

Zhou Qianmo snorted coldly, dodging backward.

Even while enveloped within the six Dragon Cavalry's onslaught, he remained at ease, lifting heavy as though light; Xu Lingjun couldn't harm him even with the six Dragon Cavalry systems, but instead was further pressured by Zhou Qianmo's counterattacks.

He backhanded a palm strike on the Mecha.

Despite standing only one meter seventy-eight tall, a single palm strike surprisingly sent the eighteen-meter tall Mecha crashing to the ground.

In terms of power, this elderly Zhou Qianmo was far stronger than the Giant Ape previously felled by the Mecha.

With a thunderous bang.

The Mecha slammed heavily onto the ground.

Inside the cockpit, Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun couldn't help but shiver; Li Jingjun's nostrils were already seeping with blood.

And after landing a hit, Zhou Qianmo retreated at leisure...

Completely ignoring the six Dragon Cavalry systems.

The Mecha's chest charged, the Phase Beam Cannon roared out.

Even with the target locked, the opponent simply nimbly sidestepped and easily dodged.

"Go!"

Xu Lingjun hastily operated the Mecha to rise, shooting into the sky...

He could see clearly now.

The Mecha was not really a weapon for solo combat, especially not against a powerfully formidable Zhou Qianmo; unless Zhou Qianmo foolishly grappled with him, even with two Mechas, they wouldn't be his match.

Humans find it hard to swat a fly dead, let alone when that fly possesses power not weaker than humans.

"Don't think of leaving!"

Zhou Qianmo, as if defying gravity, leapt onto the Mecha, slashing towards the cockpit.

The slash was intercepted by Xu Lingjun's controlled Mecha shield.

Zhou Qianmo, unfazed, entangled closely with the Mecha. Despite the Dragon Cavalry System's full force, they couldn't drive him off.

Like a pesky fly, he wouldn't be shaken loose.

Xu Lingjun exhausted every means, but couldn't do anything against Zhou Qianmo.

He finally understood why, against an Upper Realm opponent, unless in battles of formation, one couldn't use thermal weapons to kill human Grandmasters without a barrage that left no room to dodge.

This guy was too slippery.

Just one hit can kill this old guy.

But he was given no opportunity, and if not for Xu Lingjun's adept maneuvers and Xiaoya's assistance with the Mecha, the Mecha might have already been dismantled barehanded.

Even so.

The assault still left severe wounds, with tear marks all over its body.

It was clear the Mecha wasn't a match for Zhou Qianmo.

Xulingjun operated the Mecha to forcibly ascend, but half-way up... it was directly hit on the thruster by Zhou Qianmo's thousand-jun force.

With a thunderous crash.

The loss of a thruster sent the Mecha plummeting heavily to the ground.

With a crash, amidst the flying snow, the Mecha had slammed into the ground, forming a huge pit.

For a moment, it couldn't even stand up.

Zhou Qianmo landed with a thud near the cockpit and said coldly, "Come out, you should know True Qi can harm an enemy from afar. If you don't come out, I'll vibrate you to death in this small cabin."

"What do we do?"

In the cockpit, Li Jingjun looked at Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun fell into silence.

Unexpectedly, the Mecha, their last resort, couldn't even escape...

Upper Realm Grandmaster, truly formidable.

He asked, "Do you remember how I severed the Giant Ape's arm before?"

"Are you saying, using others' True Qi to enhance your strength?"

"We can only go all out."

"Understood!"

Li Jingjun nodded seriously, thought for a moment, then leaned in and, to Xu Lingjun's startled gaze, bit his lips.

Xu Lingjun hadn't yet spoken.

An intensely pure liquid was already transferred into her mouth.

Xu Lingjun looked at Li Jingjun speechlessly, thinking at a critical moment you actually fed me your saliva... Wait...

This isn't saliva, this is...

A line of small words appeared in Xu Lingjun's eyes.

[Detected High Grade substance Dragon Essence Pill, assign real essence to it?
Requires 350 Source Value to consume!]

Xu Lingjun looked at Li Jingjun in shock, exclaiming, "This is..."

Li Jingjun blushed a little, turned her face back, and said, "I originally intended to hand it directly to you, but I held it too long and it dissolved in saliva, so I could only feed it to you this way."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Still saliva in the end.

Xu Lingjun mumbled, "Let's fucking do this."

With that, he stood up first.

The hatch opened.

Zhou Qianmo looked down from above, seeing the pale faces of Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun, both shaken beyond measure.

Watching them slowly come out of the cockpit.

And as Xu Lingjun stepped out.

The Nanometer Armor covering him flowed like liquid below his feet, left behind within the Mecha Armor.

Silently throughout, unnoticed by anyone.

"That's the way."

Zhou Qianmo's eyes showed a hint of wanton laughter, although not a villain of great evil, seeing the enemy who killed his child in front, he couldn't suppress the pleasure in his eyes.

Xu Lingjun stood helplessly on the Mecha body, saying, "Zhou Qianmo, I didn't kill your grandson."

Zhou Qianmo coldly said, "I'm not Zhou Qianmo, and I'm not here to avenge my grandson; you killed my son, so naturally, I seek revenge."

"What?"

Xu Lingjun exclaimed, "You mean Zhou Mu wasn't your grandson, but your son? Are you, the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, really doing such a disgraceful act?"

"I said I'm not Zhou Qianmo!"

Zhou Qianmo shouted angrily.

He backhanded a palm strike towards Xu Lingjun, determined to kill him lest later complications arise.

And Xu Lingjun's eyes sharply narrowed, thinking opportunity!

He raised his hand.

The Invisible Sword of Oath and Victory, wrapped by the Wind King Barrier, backhandedly slashed at Zhou Qianmo.

Simultaneously unleashing the Wind King's Roar!

An endless raging wind pressure surrounded Zhou Qianmo completely; in the storm, the Invisible Sword stabbed and slashed fiercely.

Previously when unleashing the Sword of Oath and Victory, the sword materialized, yet had never before used the Invisible Sword.

This Invisible Sword, should catch Zhou Qianmo off guard!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 331 - 330: Men Die as Boys

[1,213 words]

Chapter 331: Chapter 330: Men Die as Boys

As expected.

Facing the sudden onset of a violent wind, and the Invisible Sword hidden under its cover.

Zhou Qianmo initially thought Xu Lingjun was at his wits' end, making a desperate final attempt.

But the moment Xu Lingjun's arm approached...

He detected a discordant note amidst the fierce wind.

Before he could dodge, Zhou Qianmo abruptly raised his hands, wrapping them in True Qi, catching an object in the nick of time... Just from the feel of it, he realized this was the sword the brat had just used against him.

This brat somehow managed to conceal the sword's appearance.

How come he has so many tricks up his sleeve?

Knowing that if he had reacted a bit slower, he might at least have been seriously injured, dying at the hands of this brat.

A look of lingering fear flickered in Zhou Qianmo's eyes, and he sneered, "Is this your final trick? If so... then you can prepare your last words..."

As soon as he finished speaking.

A pair of iron pincers suddenly attacked from behind.

Without a sound, Zhou Qianmo didn't notice the slightest movement, or perhaps he was already drenched in cold sweat by Xu Lingjun's Sword of Oath and Victory, and now both Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun were under his control.

And he unconsciously relaxed a bit after having cracked the opponent's trump card.

A pair of iron arms had already gripped Zhou Qianmo's body harshly.

In fact, it was the mecha, which should have lost its ability to act as there was no one left to control it, that suddenly extended its arms, firmly restraining Zhou Qianmo.

The reason the mecha was no match for Zhou Qianmo wasn't due to lacking power, but purely because it couldn't touch Zhou Qianmo... In reality, if they were dozens of miles apart, not even two Zhou Qianmos could be a match for the mecha.

It would have blasted him into smithereens from afar.

But up close, it couldn't even touch him.

But now...

Taking advantage of Zhou Qianmo's carelessness, he could never have expected that Xu Lingjun had Xiaoya, the artificial intelligence, whose nanometer armor could still control the mecha after detaching from Xu Lingjun.

Thus playing a supporting role.

Carelessly, Zhou Qianmo was now firmly held in the mecha's grip.

"You damned brat, to dare ambush me!"

Zhou Qianmo shouted angrily, intending to struggle free, but the mecha's hands were extraordinarily strong, and once gripped, there was no escape.

Xu Lingjun seized the opportunity.

The Sword of Oath and Victory once again revealed its sword form, the silver blade flashing with golden light.

Xu Lingjun shouted, "Excalibur!!!"

The sword descended upon Zhou Qianmo.

Zhou Qianmo's pupils shrank, his arms struggling against the mecha's grip suddenly relaxed, bones cracking loudly, numerous ribs broken by the grip.

Ignoring the pain, he raised his hand to meet Xu Lingjun's Sword of Oath and Victory.

No one understood better than he the true power of Xu Lingjun's Excalibur, having only barely lost ground when facing it before—it must be an A-level weapon!

His palms roared with True Qi, though they were just flesh and bones, with True Qi they were as strong as forged iron, directly meeting the Sword of Oath and Victory.

With a loud bang.

The Sword of Oath and Victory spun into the sky, surprisingly weaker than he anticipated.

"What?!"

Only after his full-force strike did Zhou Qianmo realize he had fallen for the opponent's deceptive tactic.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun's eyes showed determination.

Without hesitation, he swallowed all the saliva from before along with the elixir, both transforming into roaring True Qi... the heat causing his meridians to feel significant pressure.

Truly incredible, this elixir's level must surpass that of the Nourishing Essence Divine Pill.

Behind him, Li Jingjun, familiar with the process, placed her finger on Xu Lingjun's waist, channeling all her True Qi into him.

Two different True Qis entered his body in quick succession.

Xu Lingjun's meridians felt swollen, yet his expression showed a smile brimming with killing intent.

Blood Qi steamed around him.

Qiantian Gang Qi erupted.

All transformed into pure True Qi within himself.

But it wasn't enough, against an Upper Realm Grandmaster, this alone was not enough.

He decisively chose to use his Talent Source, rapidly depleting his hard-earned thousands of Source Value, leaving less than a hundred.

But by then, Xu Lingjun held a small weapon in his hand.

Resembling a sword hilt without a blade, easily grasped in the palm.

Then, bright light began to spread from his arm, completely engulfing Xu Lingjun.

Furious blood-colored True Qi instantly turned into pure white light.

Xu Lingjun... became light.

In the light, the expanding figure with a punch struck out.

Three distinct but identical sourced True Qis transformed into the purest light, aiming directly at Zhou Qianmo's weak points.

At this moment, Zhou Qianmo was defenseless, unable to escape the mecha's hold.

Without any chance to dodge.

The scorching light completely engulfed Zhou Qianmo.

Such terrifying might, even the mecha's arms began melting in the extreme heat.

Within it, Zhou Qianmo screamed wretchedly, emanating burnt smells, as Xu Lingjun's power, transformed into light, became another form of extremely pure yet destructively powerful energy!

In an instant, Zhou Qianmo was half-melted.

Severely injured, he shrunk significantly...

Seeing that within a few breaths he would be entirely burnt to death, he took advantage of the melting mecha arms, raised his exposed hand, suddenly struck down, breaking through the ice surface and plunged below, escaping the light's range.

With a splash.

He plunged into the icy river's undercurrents.

Blood bubbles emerged before quickly disappearing.

Even a powerful Upper Realm Grandmaster, faced with Xu Lingjun's half-move might, was utterly frightened.

He fled in panic, carried by the undercurrents.

Soon after... an endless swarm of black fish surged upward.

"It's Headhunter Piranha, let's get out of here!"

Li Jingjun screamed, reaching to pull Xu Lingjun, only to see him collapse softly onto the ground.

He fell into the snow, motionless.

For the moment, the mecha lay quietly on the ground.

Xu Lingjun too lay deeply buried in the snow, unable to move, his heavy breathing the only sign of life.

Just like the mecha without energy, the Source Spark Prism had turned him into a Light Giant but without merging with a real Ultraman Tiga, he could only use the True Qi through the Spark Prism to become light.

But this consumed an unexpectedly large amount of True Qi.

Not just becoming a giant, even converting his body to light drained all his True Qi, and despite the powerful Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique, Xu Lingjun couldn't recover his severely drained energy quickly.

Li Jingjun, though empty of True Qi, was unrestricted in her movements.

She looked at the lake hole where Zhou Qianmo escaped, refraining from pursuit, knowing where they stood. Zhou Qianmo had been nearly killed by Xu Lingjun, and now being hunted by the Headhunter Piranha, his chance of survival was slim. She knew better than anyone the terror of an Upper Realm Grandmaster.

If he retaliated in desperation, they might not withstand it.

She prioritized Xu Lingjun's condition.

Quickly hurrying over to check on Xu Lingjun's injuries.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 332 - 331: Speaking of this, I have experience

[1,283 words]

Chapter 332: Chapter 331: Speaking of this, I have experience

Li Jingjun had an injury on her leg, making her movements quite inconvenient... Luckily, Zhou Qianmo had already escaped, and in such a miserable state, there was absolutely no possibility of him returning.

Or rather, if he did return, the dignified Guiyuan Realm Grandmaster might just be courting death, after all, Xu Lingjun's recovery power was unknown to others, but Li Jingjun was well aware of it. By then, he would definitely have recovered his strength and could fight without worries.

She slowly moved to Xu Lingjun's side, carefully lifting his head to rest on her lap.

She asked with concern, "Xu Lingjun, are you alright?"

"I'm fine, just feel like I've been drained dry."

Xu Lingjun's face was pale, but fortunately, it was just pale.

Resting in Li Jingjun's embrace, he looked at the Spark Prism in his hand with a wry smile.

A man remains a boy till death...

This saying is indeed true.

Unexpectedly, combining his past and present life, Xu Lingjun is almost forty, yet in the most critical moment, he still turned into light.

It's also because he underestimated Upper Realm Martial Artists earlier.

Upper Realm Martial Artists, their strength is vastly different from Middle Realm Martial Artists.

Even with the Assault Freedom Mecha, facing Zhou Qianmo, it was still inadequate. If he hadn't temporarily obtained a large amount of Source Value, plus the Source Value he got from Jun Qing that barely allowed him to exchange for the Spark Prism, this time, it might have been really dangerous.

But one thing still caught Xu Lingjun off guard.

Like the previously Talent Source-infused Mecha, the Spark Prism indeed granted Xu Lingjun the ability to transform into light.

But energy is conserved.

Unlike Ultraman to provide Xu Lingjun energy, without an energy source is the biggest problem for this Spark Prism.

Only using his True Qi as the energy source, not to mention transforming for three minutes like Ultraman, he barely lasts three seconds... he hadn't even started growing bigger, he was already utterly exhausted.

For the first time in his life, the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique was so thoroughly drained, it felt like being repeatedly tormented by a hundred Sister Ya's.

Of course, concentrating all True Qi within these three seconds unleashed astonishing power, even someone as an Upper Realm Grandmaster like Zhou Qianmo couldn't withstand it. If not for the light's power melting the Mecha's hands a bit, helping to withstand part of it, he might have been dead by now.

"We need to leave quickly."

Xu Lingjun gritted his teeth and said, "We have an hour left. After an hour, the Terminator System will wipe out all life in this Secret Realm safe zone, whether human or beast. We must escape while we can."

Li Jingjun worriedly said, "But in your current state..."

"It's okay, I will recover soon. Let's get on the Mecha first, and drive it away first. We have an hour. As many people as we can save, we will save."

Xu Lingjun now understood that this disaster was not at all a mindless catastrophe.

It was provoked by Zhou Qianmo behind the scenes... and the source was actually still himself.

To kill himself, Zhou Qianmo was willing to bury nearly a thousand students of the entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion with him.

Xu Lingjun isn't the saintly type; this was Zhou Qianmo's doing, and he was also a victim.

But as it stemmed from him, he wished to save as many wounded as possible, if he could.

With Li Jingjun's help, he stood, looking up at the Mecha which, even lying flat, was several levels taller than both of them.

The two exchanged a glance, seeing each other's helplessness in their eyes...

Climb.

Supporting each other, they began to climb the Mecha.

The Mecha, which on ordinary days could be mounted with a single leap, now seemed like an insurmountable mountain. They took turns pressing down, climbing up, helping each other for quite a while before finally reaching the top.

Squeezed into the narrow cockpit.

Xu Lingjun said with a wry smile, "I might need to rest for a dozen minutes to recover... Jingjun, you drive."

Li Jingjun looked blankly at the complicated control panel and asked, "How do I drive it?"

"This is where I have experience; you sit on me, yes, I grip the handle, you hold onto me, put your feet on mine, wait a second, take your shoes off first."

In this regard, Xu Lingjun was indeed quite experienced.

Under his guidance, the lying Mecha slowly sat up.

Despite having achieved an overwhelming victory over a Level 8 Demon Beast, after just a brief confrontation with Zhou Qianmo, the Mecha was now covered in scar marks, with its hands almost deformed by the burning light's power. As it cooled down...

It looked like a scene of desperate survival.

Slowly... the Mecha took its first step.

Li Jingjun was smart, at least no less intelligent than Xu Lingjun; merely by Xu Lingjun's spoken instructions, she had quickly mastered controlling the Mecha to lift off, staggering a bit in the high sky, then quickly flying off at great speed into the distance.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun held onto the previous Positioning Device, and said, "Xiaoya, remember the position of every light spot, and mark out the optimal rescue route."

"Yes, master."

"Ah... Sister Yaya..."

Li Jingjun couldn't help but exclaim, instinctively trying to leap up from Xu Lingjun, only to hit her head on the roof of the cockpit and fall back into Xu Lingjun's arms, clutching her head.

"Not Sister Yaya, it's Xiaoya, my artificial intelligence. With her, we can save a lot of trouble."

Xu Lingjun looked at the route displayed on the control panel, and said, "Quicker, the Mecha's speed is very fast, in an hour, we can rescue many students who shouldn't die."

"Understood."

Li Jingjun gathered herself, rubbed her head, and accelerated the Mecha forward.

Meanwhile, the Ice Snow Realm was no less in crisis even with Zhou Qianmo's retreat.

Or rather, these Demon Beasts were only stirred up by Zhou Qianmo; now everything had gone out of his control, his presence or absence made no difference.

"Ha... ha... ha..."

Lindy was panting heavily, hiding on a tree branch, pulling out a bottle of strong liquor from his pocket and pouring it onto the bite on his shoulder that was deep enough to show bone.

A muffled groan of pain escaped his lips...

Yet his face was full of relief at surviving a disaster.

With his strength, facing a Level 7 Demon Beast, survival was hopeless, but in a life-and-death crisis, he broke through his limits, surpassed himself, and by sheer effort, managed... to escape.

Though escaping completely was yet to be seen, feeling the substantial progress in himself comforted Lindy immensely.

And just then...

Thud, thud, thud.

Heavy footsteps shook the snow from the trees above, sprinkling down over Lindy's head and face.

Instinctively, he tensed up, hiding in the tree.

Continuously comforting himself, it's okay, I'm well hidden, they won't find me.

He carefully turned his head towards the source of the sound, locking eyes with a pair of crimson eyes.

His first instinct was to flee...

Then he was shocked to realize those eyes didn't belong to a Demon Beast, but rather... a robot?

And at that moment, the robot's voice sounded. "Hello, I am Xu Lingjun, here to rescue you."

The vigilant Lindy was instantly filled with joy.

[You came to rescue Lindy in his life-and-death crisis, earning his sincere gratitude, thereby gaining the world's origin will's favor, Origin Value +182!]

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

- Chapter 333 - 332 Scoring

[1,313 words]

Chapter 333: Chapter 332 Scoring

In the Ice Snow Realm.

The appearance of a gigantic mecha disrupted the intense struggle between humans and beasts.

The defects of the Mecha were obvious, especially when facing Zhou Qianmo, this shortcoming was infinitely magnified, almost causing the entire machine to be dismantled by him.

But when facing these Demon Beasts, especially in an extremely vast combat environment...

Encountering a Level 8 Demon Beast.

No need for mercy, directly use the Long Range Beam Rifle to attack, then bombard with various Electromagnetic Cannons and Phase Cannons... even a Level 8 Demon Beast would be overwhelmed, even if it doesn't die, it would lose the courage to fight on.

Especially with the Mecha flying mid-air, it rarely meets a natural enemy.

Saving people becomes incredibly fast.

[You've rescued Zhou Tong, who was being chased by Demon Beasts, and received his heartfelt gratitude, thus gaining the world's Origin Value favor, Origin Value +219!]

[You've successfully rescued Li Yuan, who was on the brink of death, and received her sincere admiration and gratitude, thus gaining the world's Origin Value favor, Origin Value +221!]

[You've slain the Level 7 Demon Beast Splitting Python, saving the almost fallen Yuan Bing, and received her sincere gratitude, thus gaining the world's Origin Value favor, Origin Value +189!]

.....

Without Zhou Qianmo hindering nearby.

Having already successfully saved Li Jingjun and Jun Qing.

At this moment, Xu Lingjun could finally dedicate all his thoughts to saving others.

And the cooperation of the Mecha and Xiaoya was incredibly efficient, firing missiles and shells all the way to rescue people and move on.

Especially since the Mecha was huge, just placing people in crevices, all of whom were experts, meant there was no worry about them not holding on, allowing them to quickly move on to save more people.

In just half an hour's time.

There were already more than twenty people perched on the Mecha's shoulders.

And before Xu Lingjun's eyes, it was like a display refresh; nearly four thousand points of Source Value were collected in half an hour.

Like cheating...

The losses from the Spark Prism were unexpectedly replenished so directly.

As Li Jingjun became more adept at piloting the Mecha, she glanced back at Xu Lingjun and asked, "Uh...have your injuries healed?"

"It's okay, they've recovered."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that it still took a whole half an hour to recover to peak condition, so it seems the Spark Prism could only be used as the ultimate ace in the hole, and unless my strength reached the Upper Realm, using this would require preparing for the possibility of being incapacitated for a full half hour.

No, if it wasn't for Li Jingjun's saliva, I'm afraid it would have been more than half an hour, possibly forcing my Realm to drop.

"Could you move your sword a bit, it's kind of uncomfortable for me," Li Jingjun said a bit embarrassedly.

Speaking naturally, but her little face was flushed... evidently, though she seemed naive, she wasn't completely uninformed about male and female anatomy; saying this was completely like sticking her head in the sand like an ostrich.

It was quite out of character for someone who could usually speak so boldly about things typical women found embarrassing to mention.

Xu Lingjun apologized, "Sorry, maybe I should handle it instead."

Li Jingjun was indeed injured, so Xu Lingjun felt uncomfortable continuing to use her.

But the cockpit was really too cramped, even if Xu Lingjun took back control, the space left for Li Jingjun to evade was still too little...

She didn't speak further.

Just kept her gaze fixed on the display screen, watching as those blips were rescued one by one by Xu Lingjun.

The number of people in the Ice Snow Realm was nearly half that of the Miwu Ghost Forest, but in fact, the number of survivors in the Ice Snow Realm exceeded that of the Miwu Ghost Forest by far.

Probably because with increased power, martial artists had more ways to ensure their survival.

A True Transformation Realm Martial Artist might only be able to match a Level 5 Demon Beast, but a Huichuan Realm Martial Artist could already slay multiple Level 6 Demon Beasts simultaneously.

Along with the improvement of martial artists' combat experiences...

The casualty rate naturally greatly reduced.

Plus, these people in the Ice Snow Realm instinctively banded together for survival; in just over fifty minutes, Xu Lingjun managed to save nearly fifty people.

More than forty people were hanging on the Mecha, and combined with the Mecha's tattered appearance, it looked like a broken robot carrying dozens of components ready to fly off at any moment... clanging down the way.

"Time's running out, we must leave the Secret Realm quickly,"

Xu Lingjun's gaze fell on those remaining blips... at this moment, only a few dozen remained, and they were all rapidly moving towards the Secret Realm's entrance.

Perhaps someone outside the Secret Realm had found some way to convey information to them, letting them know that if they didn't leave the Secret Realm immediately, they'd die under the Terminator System... So they also panicked.

The Mecha accelerated at full speed, flying towards the entrance of the Secret Realm.

The extremely fast speed made all the rescued students tightly grip onto anything they could... their bodies practically lifted off.

And then, at the entrance to the Secret Realm.

For the patrol teams, three whole hours had been built on blood and lives, and by now, those injured all had bandages stained black wrapped around them, each holding weapons at the entrance.

They had just repelled another wave of Demon Beast assaults.

Another dozen students had perished.

"Five more minutes!"

Li Tian couldn't hide the exhausted look on his face, speaking in a grave voice, "Our casualties are too heavy, if there's another assault, we won't be able to hold, we can't let these Demon Beasts break through the defense line, I suggest that once the Demon Beasts charge, we completely seal the entrance."

Everyone fell silent.

Li Tian's implication was clearly that they couldn't hold any longer.

Although three hours were promised, even being two or three minutes early might mean some of those who went to rescue might not make it back, trapped forever inside.

But Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's top priority task is to prevent the escape of Secret Realm Demon Beasts.

This is the utmost priority... no matter the sacrifices, the Demon Beasts cannot escape the Secret Realm, making the longtime efforts of predecessors futile.

Someone contacted the Martial Mansion headquarters.

A moment later, the communicator looked up at Li Tian and nodded, "The Pavilion Master agreed."

Even though the request was acknowledged, Li Tian's eyes suddenly turned red.

He gritted his teeth, "Prepare yourselves."

"Yes!"

All able patrol team members held their weapons, their eyes firmly fixed on the entrance.

In their hearts, they kept praying, hoping the next assault by the Demon Beasts would come sooner.

Time kept ticking away...

In the distance, rescue teams occasionally staggered out carrying severely injured students, with each returning student reviving the patrol squad's spirits, making them rush to greet them.

Each person who returned heightened the sacrifice's significance.

Within the next two or three minutes, another dozen or so scattered individuals returned.

Then... everyone's ears were filled with a rumbling noise.

The ground beneath their feet faintly trembled.

It felt like an earthquake.

Everyone's faces turned solemn.

The assaults by the Demon Beasts were becoming more frequent, and it seemed the Demon Beasts also sensed the Secret Realm's entrance weakening, their amassed force growing stronger with each wave.

This wave... couldn't be withstood.

Li Tian gritted his teeth, shouting, "Seal the Secret Realm entrance barrier!"

"Yes!"

The person in charge resolutely nodded, knowing many were still inside, but at this moment... it could no longer be helped.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 334 - 333: Where do you want me to grab?

[1,328 words]

Chapter 334: Chapter 333: Where do you want me to grab?

The demon beasts moved quickly.

In one moment, there was only the sound of roaring; in the next, a massive swarm of demon beasts was flooding forward, rushing toward them.

Some flew in the sky, others galloped on the ground.

Everywhere they passed was left in devastation, their eyes filled with insatiable greed and ferocity.

To them, human flesh and blood were the ultimate delicacy... and after cultivation, the flesh became even more dense, filled with more spiritual qi, making it even more to their taste.

At this moment, what they faced were not merely humans, but supreme delicacies that would resist.

Liu Lei gritted his teeth and shouted, "Close the protective shield!"

"Wait!"

The assistant Sun Zheng pointed to the distance and said, "Look, something unexpected seems to have happened!"

Everyone looked up and saw that in the originally surging horde of demon beasts, several not-so-large beasts suddenly shot up to the sky. They didn't seem to be flying up by themselves, but rather, looked like they were being flung up by something.

Immediately followed by intense explosions.

Everyone watched in shock as from within the horde of demon beasts, a nearly twenty-meter tall gigantic robot suddenly emerged. It was surrounded by the roaring of numerous electromagnetic cannons, sending the demon beasts flying away wailing.

On this gigantic robot, clearly hung a large cluster of people.

Because of these people, the robot, equipped with extremely powerful melee weapons, dared not use them, instead relying on long-range martial skills to blast the demon beasts into pieces.

Then it seized the chance to soar into the sky...

But the number of demon beasts was really too much, and just as the mecha started to fly, it got ensnared by them.

Though many demon beasts died tragically, the mecha, burdened with too many people, couldn't move freely. Both sides were locked in a stalemate, moving towards the human camp!

"Stop, quickly save the people!"

Liu Lei roared, immediately changing his mind... Although the origin of that gigantic robot was unknown, it carried dozens of people.

Many times, human lives are mere numbers.

If sacrificing a dozen or so trainees could save forty or fifty, it was certainly a worthwhile deal.

The protective shield that was going to be closed was immediately halted.

Powerful Profound Realm Martial Artists rushed out to join the mecha.

At this time, countless scorching energy cannon shots also fell into the horde of demon beasts, striking precisely and blasting away those that were entangling the robot.

Strong Assault seized the opportunity to rise, flying towards the entrance, with the Dragon Cavalry System fully operational, tracing several arcs in the air, scorching lasers cutting down the demon beasts trying to follow.

Humans and demon beasts once more clashed fiercely.

Under the support of numerous thermal energy weapons, the demon beasts' formation was disrupted by the mecha, and a massive number of them died as soon as contact was made.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun flew to the entrance... The mecha crouched.

He shouted, "Get down quickly!"

Everyone hurriedly dragged their heavily injured bodies and jumped off the mecha.

After everyone got off.

[You successfully saved Zhang Lei and brought him back to a safe area, earning his heartfelt gratitude, thereby gaining the favor of the world's will, Origin Value +27!]

[You successfully saved Li Yunduan and brought him back to a safe area, earning his heartfelt gratitude, thereby gaining the favor of the world's will, Origin Value +27!]

[You successfully saved Zhao Qiu and brought him back to a safe area, earning his heartfelt gratitude, thereby gaining the favor of the world's will, Origin Value +27!]

.....

A flurry of notifications, and now they finally confirmed they were completely safe, feeling uncontrollable gratitude towards Xu Lingjun again.

This brought another surge of gains for Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun felt a wave of joy in his heart, glancing at Li Jingjun, and said with a smile, "Jingjun, shall we go fight for a while again?"

Li Jingjun nodded.

"Alright, then hold on tight."

Li Jingjun hadn't had time to think about where to hold on, when the mecha suddenly accelerated, charging toward the front lines of the battlefield.

Freed from burdens, returning to peak condition.

The mecha was born for war, and now the human-beast battle was the most suitable battlefield for it.

Before even approaching, boom boom boom, several fiery-tailed shells had already flown out and exploded amongst the demon beasts like blossoms.

The mecha held Light Energy Beam Guns in both hands.

Flying in the sky, with the aid of the artillery, it started the point-shooting mode at the demon beasts below.

The enormous robot, agile in the air, was comparable to the nimblest avian demon beasts.

With Xiaoya's assistance and the aiming system inherent to Strong Assault, each shot was precise... each shot a headshot.

Even though it was just a single mecha, zipping around the battlefield.

It disrupted the entire battlefield...

In no time, it attracted numerous avian demon beasts to attack.

Yet once the Dragon Cavalry System was activated, no matter how agile the demon beasts were, they couldn't escape the Dragon Cavalry's massacre... Especially since avian demon beasts, though powerful, had far less defense than the thick-skinned non-flying demon beasts.

They were simply no match for Xu Lingjun.

In this environment...

The mecha piloted by Xu Lingjun, though solitary, played such a pivotal role in the battlefield that it allowed those who previously struggled with the demon beasts to gain an overwhelming advantage.

Its power was not at all inferior to fixed artillery, and its cleverly varied, eye-dazzling attacks, combined with a flight mode more agile than avian creatures, were enough to instill dread and terror in anyone.

The mecha killed a considerable number of demon beasts.

Yet its more significant impact was in keeping them contained...

Causing the demon beasts, whose intelligence was not inferior to humans, to avoid recklessly hunting the humans, lest an attack from above take their lives.

"Kill~~~!!!!"

Liu Lei laughed heartily; previously, battling the demon beasts, humans had indeed suffered much.

A feeling as satisfying as this was rare.

With a long howl, wielding the Twin Blade Scimitar, he leaped into the horde of demon beasts, moving swiftly like a hare, beheading demon beasts along his path.

For a moment, the previously unstoppable demon beast assault was held back under the mecha's cover.

However, seeing the sheer number of demon beasts, it was impossible to kill them all, and despite having a significant upper hand, Beixuan Martial Mansion trainees continued to perish.

The five-minute countdown was nearing its end...

"Avoid getting entangled, retreat... quickly retreat, the Terminator System is about to activate."

Following the shout from the rear, Liu Lei glanced at the mecha in the sky shooting at demon beasts and shouted, "Move fast, staying here will get us killed."

"Retreat!"

Some people hadn't been saved, but human capabilities have limits... The greatest efforts were already exhausted.

Xu Lingjun no longer hesitated, retreating without a second thought, piloting the mecha to the back.

While retreating, he unleashed maximum firepower, with eight Light Beam Assault Cannons setting to full power, pouring directly into the demon beast horde... triggering waves of wails.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun grabbed Liu Lei, utilized the full force of the thrusters, and flew out of the Secret Realm.

Immediately after.

The protective shield fully activated.

Like a semi-spherical light dome, it enveloped the entire safe zone of the Secret Realm.

In the next moment, the Terminator System... successfully activated!

Countless light beams shot up from the ground towards the sky, bouncing off the shield, the light beams reflecting off the shield like hitting a mirror, reflecting back down.

In mere seconds.

Inside the shield, everywhere was filled with multicolored lights.

Like countless razor-sharp laser beams.

Countless laser beams continuously refracted, reflected ... where they passed, demon beasts howled in agony all over the sky!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 335 - 334: Did You Misunderstand Something?

[1,261 words]

Chapter 335: Chapter 334: Did You Misunderstand Something?

The Terminator System is actually buried underground.

And beneath the Ice Snow Realm lie glaciers... which means the Terminator System under the Ice Snow Realm is buried at the glacier's base.

It's unknown how exactly this was accomplished.

Seeing Xu Lingjun's shocked expression, Li Jingjun seemed to understand his confusion and quietly explained a couple of sentences to him. Only then did Xu Lingjun understand, realizing that the glaciers were actually a later occurrence... In fact, originally, this place wasn't an oceanic river, but due to the movement of the Original Blue Star's plates, the terrain changed, leading to river backflow and freezing.

And now, the Terminator System has been activated.

There is a reflector above, mobilizing from both above and below.

In just an instant.

The safe zone of the Secret Realm turned into a death zone, with countless lethal rays refracting constantly within it. Even if someone piloted a Mecha inside at this moment, it would hold out for only a few seconds before being thoroughly shot into a sieve and then dismembered.

And those previously fierce Demon Beasts didn't even have time to wail before they were directly and completely dead, their bodies continuously attacked even after death.

As the rays increased in number, the solid ice surface gradually cracked, water backflowing to slowly submerge the corpses of these Demon Beasts.

Everyone watched helplessly as the Secret Realm, which once served as a training ground for them, gradually turned into a vast ocean, with the floating ice layers on the surface becoming increasingly scarce, accompanied by more and more floating black fish corpses.

All fell into silence.

Under such an attack, even an Upper Realm Grandmaster would find it hard to escape death.

In fact...

Likely many students couldn't be rescued in time.

They died at the hands of their own people, and to ensure the absolute safety of the Secret Realm, although they were just students, they sacrificed like warriors.

"Xu Tongxue, you don't look well."

Li Jingjun, sitting in Xu Lingjun's arms, originally wanted to remind him that the war was over and he could put her down.

But seeing Xu Lingjun's grave expression...

She couldn't help but ask, "Is it because the wounds haven't healed?"

"One day, I'm going to kill Zhou Qianmo."

Xu Lingjun said seriously, word by word.

Li Jingjun gave Xu Lingjun a deep look, with a slight complex expression on her face, and said, "You're also a victim in this matter... there's no need..."

"Don't worry, I know, I'm not a saint, I won't be stubborn. Theoretically, just like them, I'm also a victim. Killing the enemy is like avenging them, am I supposed to sacrifice myself too?"

Xu Lingjun sighed softly and said, "At worst, I'll donate a year's sales from my hotpot restaurant to the victims' families... I can't exactly go and serve as their son for filial duty, but this matter definitely needs to be discussed with Father Wang."

"It's good that you're not being stubborn."

Li Jingjun said with relief.

"Let's go down."

Xu Lingjun picked up Li Jingjun.

"What?"

Li Jingjun was momentarily dazed, seemingly wanting to say that he could go down first and find a few female classmates to help carry her down.

But when she was once again held in his arms, warm arms passing through her legs and slender waist.

That feeling unexpectedly gave her an inexplicable sense of reassurance, and for a moment, the proposal couldn't be spoken.

And when Xu Lingjun carried Li Jingjun out of the Mecha.

The surviving wounded below, and even those who had fought tirelessly for a long time and were already exhausted, hundreds of people's eyes all focused on Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun.

Suddenly...

Someone started clapping.

Then, the second, the third...

Soon, the two were submerged in a wave of applause.

Are they grateful for us saving so many lives?

Li Jingjun was slightly confused, intuitively feeling that something was off... after all, everyone's eyes were on Xu Lingjun.

Especially the male classmates, who also occasionally gave a thumbs-up to Xu Lingjun, seeming to praise him for a job well done.

What did he do?

All he did was carry me down from the Mecha...

Xu Lingjun was also quite puzzled.

Fortunately, this confusion didn't last long, as Li Jingjun was injured, her leg broken by an avalanche. Although the injury didn't seem terrifying, Xu Lingjun, in order to escape Zhou Qianmo's pursuit, took her up into the sky, flying so fast the wind and snow were like knives, nearly cutting her into a bloody person.

From the outside, she appeared to be the most severely injured one.

So, as soon as Xu Lingjun carried her down, several nurses rushed up, forcibly laying Li Jingjun on a stretcher and taking her away.

Xu Lingjun initially wanted to help assist the wounded, but he was forcibly led away by them... It seemed, in their view, Xu Lingjun should be concerned with Li Jingjun's injuries first.

The battle was over.

At this time, the hospital was crowded... Xu Lingjun accompanied Li Jingjun, waiting for quite a while before a doctor finally came to treat her injuries.

"Leg fracture, may need a period of rest, but with a Martial Artist's physique, she should be able to move freely in about two to three days. Still, during these days, try not to move much, Xu Lingjun you should take extra care of her."

Xu Lingjun responded with a sound.

"Though the wounds on her body aren't severe, excessive bleeding has occurred, drink more blood-replenishing and energy-boosting stuff during this time."

Xu Lingjun raised his hand and said, "Hmm, I have a lot of Blood Replenishing Oral Liquid."

The doctor, with an annoyed tone, said, "They're all fakes, they're just supplements, I'll prescribe some medicine for her... remember to apply it externally and internally regularly, or else scars may be left..."

Li Jingjun nodded and said, "Got it, I'll visit regularly for medication."

"Visit for what medicine? Let him help you apply it, have you not noticed how busy the hospital is? Who has the time to help you with medication?"

The female doctor's eyes landed on Xu Lingjun, then glanced at Li Jingjun's stunned face, seeming to realize something, with a teasing look in her eyes, she smiled and said, "Looks like the young lady is still a traditional girl, hmm... very good, but as someone with experience, I can responsibly tell you, if you really meet a good guy, it's better to seize the opportunity, hmm... so it's settled then, Xu Lingjun, you'll help this young lady with her medication, once a day, remember not to neglect, or else any scars later will be your loss."

"What are you still standing there for, can't you see the hospital is already overcrowded? Hurry and leave... or are you here to show off your affection?"

The female doctor began to unceremoniously drive them away.

With a slightly hostile gaze towards Li Jingjun, she muttered under her breath, seemingly saying, damn, how come I didn't meet such a good man back then.

Xu Lingjun said, "At least give us a wheelchair."

The female doctor impolitely said, "Carry her, carry her, a dignified Martial Artist, I've heard tossing a few hundred pounds back and forth isn't a problem, not to mention this young lady who's both slim and soft, most likely around a hundred pounds... don't say you can't carry her."

Li Jingjun: "....."

She instinctively felt the doctor might have misunderstood something.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 336 - 335: Of Course, This Isn't a Big Deal

[1,147 words]

Chapter 336: Chapter 335: Of Course, This Isn't a Big Deal

Carrying Li Jingjun back to the dormitory.

Inside the room.

Pang Hu was still in a deep sleep, oblivious to the world, and seeing its chubby appearance, both Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun's expressions softened. It seemed that with the fat cat's purring breaths, the storm outside became inconsequential.

"You should rest well first, I'll go see the Pavilion Master."

At this moment, Xu Lingjun was already eager. If Li Jingjun wasn't severely injured, he would have already entrusted her to someone to take her to the hospital earlier.

Now that they were home.

He naturally wanted to quickly inform Liu Zhiyuan of the things he learned in the Secret Realm.

"Mm, you go ahead."

Li Jingjun reclined on the bed, a bit shyly said, "Remember to come by my place when you get back... you need to help me apply the medicine."

She tried to explain, "You know I have no friends, no assistant tutor nor students, only you and Zong Xiaoping as acquaintances, and the medical department is really busy... so I can only trouble you..."

Upon hearing this, Xu Lingjun's heart stirred.

Despite his heavy mood, he couldn't help but recall the exchange of saliva in the Ice Snow Realm.

If it weren't for that, his own strength might not have withstood the Spark Prism's drain, and his recently achieved Second Layer of Profound Realm might have fallen.

The loss would have been massive by then.

His gaze fell on Li Jingjun's somewhat tattered clothes, Xu Lingjun muttered, "Alright, I'll be back soon."

With that, he hurriedly pushed the door open and left.

Li Jingjun blushed, looking down at her tattered clothes.

Already torn from the wind and snow.

She propped herself up, intending to go to the bathroom to clean herself first, and rub whatever parts she could reach to save him some trouble.

But just as she was getting up.

Xu Lingjun pushed the door open again, muttering, "Forget it, I should apply the medicine first."

After all, it's unavoidable, and as for Liu Zhiyuan, I just contacted him by phone, he's busy expanding the medical department, as there are indeed too many injured, not enough space... he has no time for Xu Lingjun right now.

An hour later.

Liu Zhiyuan and Xu Lingjun were standing side by side in a special space cleared out in the Martial Arts Arena, as only the arena could accommodate the enormous figure of the Mecha.

However, the Mecha at this moment was covered in scars.

Clearly, it had endured an extremely fierce battle in the Secret Realm.

And now, Liu Zhiyuan looked like a big monkey, jumping around on the towering body of the Mecha, inspecting it curiously. After a while, he turned back to Xu Lingjun and praised, "What an incredible weapon, now I understand why Zhang Zhiheng went to great lengths to snatch you to Zhanzheng Academy, despite offending me. This Mecha on the battlefield is a massive weapon."

Xu Lingjun, a bit dazed, replied, "Yes, it's indeed pure and tender."

"What?"

"Nothing... nothing."

Xu Lingjun smiled, a bit dazed. Though his mood was heavy, applying the medicine earlier left a big impact on him.

A drastic impact.

Still, having leisure to think like this clearly showed that both he and Liu Zhiyuan were in a relatively good mood.

The Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's students were more clever and resourceful than expected, especially when Liu Zhiyuan had released a unique technique to signal everyone in the Secret Realm of the impending Terminator System.

It's not enough to send a rescue team, they must also learn to save themselves.

Therefore, all students started to bravely head towards the entrance.

With the patrol team narrowing the defensive circle, both sides successfully converged... Despite quite a few casualties...

When the Terminator System erupted, it was certain that the Spiritual Protection Devices left in the Secret Realm had stopped moving.

In other words, although there were sacrifices, it was controlled within an acceptable range, and the Terminator System didn't kill our own... just shattered the bodies to pieces.

Of course, once dead, there's nothing more significant about it.

Not killing our own and fewer casualties than expected... they occurred; they managed to minimize the losses, which was the greatest victory.

Thus, Liu Zhiyuan finally had the leisure to thoroughly inspect the Mecha.

"Rest assured, I've contacted that old fellow Zhang Zhiheng to send someone to repair this Mecha, no matter what, without it, the damages in the Ice Snow Realm would no doubt have increased. From this, I owe that old fellow a huge favor."

Liu Zhiyuan stroked his chin and said, "Though I'm not sure why, when I asked the old fellow to help repair the Mecha and thanked him, his tone was quite odd... but he agreed in the end."

Xu Lingjun thought, "It's more than odd."

This Assault Freedom Mecha, in theory, should have been destroyed.

Zhang Zhiheng is probably bewildered... But since the old rival has yielded, he naturally pretends not to notice.

He was probably caught up in confusion too.

"I didn't expect you to be so formidable!"

Liu Zhiyuan looked at Xu Lingjun with appreciation in his eyes and laughed, "That Nanometer Armor, and this Assault Freedom Mecha, are things you got from your confidante, right? It has helped our Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion a lot. I met that little girl Wang Qingya a few times, she seemed unassuming, but turned out to be so formidable."

"As long as it's repaired."

Xu Lingjun gazed at the towering Mecha.

The palm nearly melted, and scars and destruction covered its body everywhere, almost torn apart through a single battle.

He said, "Pavilion Master, about what I mentioned before..."

"I've guessed part of it."

Liu Zhiyuan continued to fumble around the Mecha, saying, "The timing is too coincidental; there must be someone orchestrating this... I just don't know who. The Four Great Martial Mansions are united and advancing together. I don't want to think along those lines, but when you mentioned Zhou Qianmo, I knew it was him."

"He's actually targeting me."

"Who he's targeting doesn't matter, he's declared war on our entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

Liu Zhiyuan stopped his actions, coldly said, "Decades of friendship, yet he took this step... Even if I wanted to recall the past, there's no way to do so now. However, I won't stoop to his level to harm Nanyun Martial Mansion's students. They are innocent, but I will make him realize the consequences of provoking me. I will not only kill his people, but also crush his spirit!"

Though they had a relationship, it was merely established after becoming Pavilion Masters, their statuses equal.

Now, the other party dared to strike at his foundation...

Their deep friendship meant nothing, leaving no room for reconciliation between them.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 337 - 336: Is Zhou Qianmo a Good Person?

[1,283 words]

Chapter 337: Chapter 336: Is Zhou Qianmo a Good Person?

Xu Lingjun's eyes lit up upon hearing this, feeling much more at ease.

What he feared the most was that Liu Zhiyuan wouldn't believe him.

Unexpectedly, just a few words from him, and he believed it.

He even took on a stance of shared enmity, which delighted Xu Lingjun greatly.

It even felt like he finally had a backbone, not that he wanted to rely on anyone, but there was a comforting feeling of having someone to fight alongside him.

He asked, "Pavilion Master, how do you plan to retaliate?"

"The activation of the Terminator System this time caused significant losses for us, and after all, we still have many corpses of the slain students that, although fragmented, need to be retrieved."

Liu Zhiyuan, however, changed his tone and spoke of other matters, saying, "Especially the Ice Snow Realm, we need to conduct operations there quickly. The Headhunter Piranhas inside have been completely exterminated after the purification by the Terminator System, so we can go underwater to recover all the bones."

A phrase from Han Yun City suddenly echoed in Xu Lingjun's mind, shocking him: "Pavilion Master... you want to..."

"He's shameless, why should I give him face? Scattering someone's ashes is not something I could bring myself to do, but I absolutely will not give him anything, no matter what. If he dares to ask, I will simply say I don't have it, even if I do, I don't. Haha, it's just a game."

Liu Zhiyuan gently touched the sword scars on the Mecha, sneering coldly, "What a powerful Thunderous Blade Qi, but this isn't the Supreme Martial Skill, the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique old Zhou is skilled in. This old man is still hiding his identity... It's fortunate that he didn't use his most adept martial skill, or else, you probably wouldn't have survived."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself you didn't see how frantically he fled.

Whatever Thousand Slaughter, in front of my Ling Jun Ultraman, he stood no chance. It's just that my stamina failed; three seconds and I was spent, couldn't even transform fully before collapsing. Otherwise, even if he jumped into the water, I would have shot him right in, probably saving him the step of scattering the ashes.

Liu Zhiyuan lamented, "This old fox is truly careful, even doing things so secretly, he still hides his ultimate killing move, seems like he's afraid of his identity being exposed."

Exposure or not makes no difference.

After all, being blasted with my True Qi, converted to light, and then relentlessly pursued by the Headhunter Piranhas... His chances of survival are slim.

At this moment, Liu Zhiyuan looked at Xu Lingjun with concern and asked, "By the way, since Zhou Qianmo was after you, he must have prepared quite the perilous traps for you, did you suffer any loss?"

"Loss?"

Xu Lingjun pondered.

Then he looked at the 8000+ Source Value on his panel.

After allocating the Talent Source to Spark Prism, so much value remains... Jun Qing, just one girl, couldn't have given Xu Lingjun so much capital.

Moreover, his trump cards were exposed.

Both the Nanometer Armor and Assault Freedom Mecha have been revealed, but I've gained a new trump card with the Spark Prism.

Moreover, I was willingly kissed by a beauty, judging from her tongue's movement, it was indeed her first time... Arriving at the conclusion, I even got to grope her all over...

Undoubtedly, from a certain perspective, not only did I not lose, but I also gained a lot?

Could Zhou Qianmo actually be a good person?

If it weren't for him causing the deaths of so many students of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, Xu Lingjun might really want to thank him.

In comparison, the scheming Zhou Qianmo, his corpse is probably already at the bottom of the ice river, accompanying his grandson... No, that's not right!

Xu Lingjun shook his head, thinking to himself without seeing the corpse, you can't assume he's dead.

The stronger a martial artist is, the harder it is to kill them. Facing an Upper Realm Grandmaster, unless you cut off his head and blast apart his internal organs, you can't naively think he's dead.

He proposed, "Pavilion Master, how about letting me have Zhou Mu's remains when the time comes?"

"What, that's quite the hot potato, kid, you dare to take it?"

"This matter has nothing to do with me."

Xu Lingjun smiled innocently, "It's just that a friend of mine has some ties with Zhou Mu, I thought handing the remains to him would be good... there are some things Pavilion Master, you might find hard to do personally, but I think he wouldn't mind doing them."

"Fair enough, since you're the victim here, if you didn't bring it up, that'd be one thing, but since you did, there's no reason for me to refuse."

Liu Zhiyuan sneered, "This matter won't conclude so easily, there are certain things best left to you young people."

He was obviously furious too, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is his foundation... But Zhou Qianmo's actions undoubtedly tried uprooting him, seriously, was it just because his grandson died that he went this crazy... killing so many of my students at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Especially given the unparalleled power of the Terminator System, even easily slaughtering Level 9 Demon Beasts.

But the cost of using it is incredibly high... For years to come, we might not gather enough energy again.

In the coming years, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is likely to face turbulent times.

Meanwhile.

Inside the Secret Realm.

All demon beasts in the safe zone had been exterminated; regardless how powerful they were, none had any chance to escape, only to be slaughtered within the safe zone.

However, the Terminator System, while formidable, could not affect the demon beasts in the danger zone...

Even so, the awe-inspiring might of it all shook even the demon beasts in the danger zone to their core, truly a force overpowering strength itself.

Using technological power to emulate the majesty of heaven.

For a time, virtually all demon beasts in the danger zone huddled trembling, not daring to make a single move.

In the danger zone.

A solid ice surface.

A sudden muffled sound, creating a spider-web-like bulge in the middle of the ice, with a bang, shards of ice flew everywhere...

A barely human figure trembled as it crawled from under the water.

Then collapsed on the ice, trembling violently, eyes filled with barely concealed terror and fear.

Almost died.

Even though he was an Upper Realm Grandmaster, the endless stream of those piranhas was overwhelming, if not for the sudden activation of the Terminator System scaring them away, Zhou Qianmo might have been the first Upper Realm Grandmaster devoured by piranhas.

Fortunate... too fortunate.

Even having survived.

He looked down at his completely melted arms.

That damn Xu Lingjun had so many trump cards it was impossible to count; who would have imagined a living person generating such intense light, not True Qi, but pure light.

Somewhat like...

Thinking of it, he shivered again, reluctantly rising to his feet, every part of his body in pain.

Recalling Xu Lingjun's figure, absolute terror and fear appeared in his eyes.

He had to admit, recalling Xu Lingjun, he no longer felt hatred or anger, only fear and despair... he even doubted whether, if Xu Lingjun stood before him again, he would dare attack him?

The urgent matter now is to reconnect my severed arms, otherwise, they might become my incriminating evidence.

Zhou Qianmo looked down at his severed arm.

Truly wanting to cry but having no tears.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 338 - 337: Hatred to the Bone

[1,289 words]

Chapter 338: Chapter 337: Hatred to the Bone

Zhou Qianmo did not return the way he came.

Though he was in peak condition when he arrived, he barely survived.

Now, although some of the Demon Beasts in the danger zone of the Secret Realm have been slain... the truly powerful ones still haven't emerged, and Zhou Qianmo didn't have the ability to provoke them.

With his current state, trying to traverse the Secret Realm would be courting death.

Fortunately, there was another way.

The Secret Realm is now in chaos, with wounded people everywhere, and as the Terminator System activates, everyone is busy cleaning up the remains of their classmates.

By randomly finding a relatively intact corpse in the danger zone of the Ice Snow Realm and peeling off his face to wear on his own, Zhou Qianmo managed to escape the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and set off for the nearest city.

Along the way...

Someone saw his crippled arms and even offered him a seat.

It wasn't that he didn't consider sneaking into the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion during the chaos and seizing the opportunity to kill Xu Lingjun.

But thinking of that explosive light...

The instinct of an Upper Realm Grandmaster told him that Xu Lingjun hadn't exerted the true power of that light; his entire body was enshrouded in it. He clearly saw his body swell suddenly as if turning into a giant... but in the end, that transformation didn't occur.

Perhaps his strength was insufficient, so he only exerted less than a tenth of its power.

Yet even so, his Thousand Forged Body as a Martial Arts Grandmaster was melted to this state. If not for the mecha restricting his freedom while also shielding him from part of the light, Zhou Qianmo would've ceased to exist by now.

This matter isn't urgent; Xu Lingjun has more trump cards than I imagined, so it must be approached gradually.

Zhou Qianmo now trembled uncontrollably at recalling that searing light. Even as an Upper Realm Grandmaster, he felt a certain dread towards facing Xu Lingjun...

In other words, he's been beaten into fear.

Seeing himself move farther away from the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, his mood relaxed a bit.

Lying on the bus, knowing he's finally out of danger, he allowed himself a breath of relief, only to be overwhelmed by immense fatigue.

Suddenly...

The phone he carried with him started ringing.

Zhou Qianmo jolted and then realized.

He hadn't carried the phone he usually used to avoid revealing his identity... only a phone for contacting key individuals.

There was originally only one number saved on it.

Roger Sparrow.

Now there was another, Han Qingxue; since someone was contacting him, it must be Han Qingxue.

Using the stump of his arm, Zhou Qianmo carefully took out the phone and placed it to his ear.

Sure enough, Han Qingxue's voice came through, asking, "Pavilion Master Zhou, where have you been these past few days? I haven't been able to get in touch with you."

"I've been busy with my own matters. The environment was special, so I couldn't be reached."

Zhou Qianmo exhaled lightly, not revealing what he'd been up to.

This Han Qingxue was clearly like those ordinary women, already bewitched by Xu Lingjun's appearance. If she knew he had been plotting against him this whole time, she might betray him at the opportunity...

For now, she's still very important.

He asked, "Prin..."

He cautiously looked around, ensuring he was the only one on the spacious bus.

Then he softly asked, "Princess, how are things on your end?"

Han Qingxue replied, "Very smoothly. I advised Father, saying the Four Great Martial Mansions conduct trials each year, and the students receive rewards, but the sects have always been focusing only on their own cultivation without any exchange... isn't there a risk of becoming insular? So I suggested to Father that all major sects hold martial arts exhibitions once a year, and the winners receive rewards like the students from the Four Mansions Trials. That way, the sects' foundations could be understood more deeply."

Zhou Qianmo said, "And His Majesty agreed, didn't he?"

"The Pavilion Master is wise; he naturally agreed."

"After all, this move can greatly stimulate the sect disciples' enthusiasm, thereby enhancing the sects' strengths..."

Zhou Qianmo's eyes lit up upon hearing this, thinking that although there were missteps here, things were progressing well on that front.

He sneered, "The Martial Mansion is connected to the Pole Star Battlefield, responsible for resisting the Mysterious races of the heavens, but would His Majesty put all his eggs in one basket? Sects have developed rapidly in recent years; if you say there's no support behind them, that's the real ghost."

Han Qingxue exclaimed, "Are you saying it's Father who has been supporting the sects all these years?"

She then realized that her suggestion might greatly boost the sects' cultivation fervor, thereby enhancing Father's power?

No wonder Father was so approving upon hearing her idea, even breaking precedent to grant rewards.

"So Pavilion Master, your actions are..."

"His Majesty's hidden strength is immense. To rebel against him, we must first weaken his strength. The sects have been nurtured by the Imperial Family for years, already grown into a formidable force, and weakening them seems nearly impossible. If we can't weaken them, we must sow discord."

Zhou Qianmo sneered, "Where there's strife, there's discord... if a few people die in the process, and if possible, dragging the Martial Mansions into it would be best. If enmity forms between the sects and the Martial Mansions that can't be reconciled, wouldn't that be perfect?"

He spoke lightly.

But on the other end, Han Qingxue was drenched in cold sweat.

If this were to occur, the Great Xia Empire might not fall into chaos, but internal discord would inevitably scatter its forces.

In that case, perhaps I could actually succeed.

"By the way, I just received reliable information."

Zhou Qianmo suddenly said.

"What information?"

Han Qingxue, already filled with dread towards Zhou Qianmo, thought she still needed this old fellow's help for now, but if she succeeded in the future, he must not be kept alive.

Someone who stops at nothing for revenge, what will he seek when he fulfills his vengeance?

Satisfaction?

Someone motivated by revenge won't find satisfaction; when he realizes his enemy's death doesn't bring back his loved ones or appease his heart, he will want to destroy more.

But for now, she needed his help.

Han Qingxue listened intently.

Zhou Qianmo said sternly, "Do you remember the previous assassination attempt? Cuowu Sect's Vice Sect Leader Wu Hongzhou accidentally injured the Divine Soldier Guard, but fortunately corrected his mistake and helped kill Roger Sparrow."

Han Qingxue said, "I know, Cuowu Sect, to make amends, not only offered a large sum of funds and resources but also dispatched three hundred martial artist disciples all in the Huichuan Realm to join the Divine Soldier Guard, significantly boosting their strength."

"Xu Lingjun testified for him then; if not for Xu Lingjun, he would've likely been killed like Roger. Do you know why Xu Lingjun testified for him?"

Recalling his tragically dead son still made Zhou Qianmo's heart ache.

"Why?"

"I inadvertently discovered that the martial arts technique Xu Lingjun cultivated bears some resemblance to Cuowu Sect's 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'.

Han Qingxue couldn't help but gasp, "What?!"

"A Martial Mansion student practicing a sect's secret art, if Cuowu Sect finds out about this..."

Zhou Qianmo sneered, "This won't just be brushed off lightly."

Han Qingxue: "....."

For a moment, she almost thought the person across wasn't the master of the Nanyun Martial Mansion but someone with a deep hatred for the Four Great Martial Mansions.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 339 - 338: Doesn't he (she) know the difference between men and women?

[1,411 words]

Chapter 339: Chapter 338: Doesn't he (she) know the difference between men and women?

Han Qingxue hesitantly said, "But fellow student Xu Lingjun is warm-hearted, old-fashioned, and we've already developed a deep friendship. I was even planning to use him to benchmark against small cities in the future..."

Damn it, this little bitch has also been charmed by his face.

Zhou Qianmo patiently explained, "We're not trying to deal with Xu Lingjun, but rather to exploit the flaws in him to deal with the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion backing him. This way, we can drag all the Four Great Martial Mansions into the quagmire. Besides, if our plan truly succeeds, will you still need to benchmark against Han Yun City? No need, by then Xu Lingjun will be of no use to you."

Han Qingxue thought to herself, why is this person so utilitarian, just because he has no use to me, does that mean I can't befriend him?

I'm befriending him simply because I want to, it's purely a woman's admiration for a man, how come when you say it, it sounds so utilitarian.

She whispered, "After all, he is innocent. How can we easily drag an innocent, gentle, and courteous person into the quagmire?"

"But there's no one more suitable than Xu Lingjun."

Zhou Qianmo continued earnestly, "And Xu Lingjun's fiancée, Wang Qingya, is the beloved student of the Director of Zuhazhazheng Academy. Although it might take a long time, she indeed has the potential to inherit the academy. So, once Xu Lingjun gets involved, even the Zhanzheng Academy might be dragged into the quagmire."

Han Qingxue coldly said, "Okay, I agree. What should we do?"

"Oh..."

Zhou Qianmo paused, the words of persuasion he had prepared stuck in his throat.

After a moment of silence, he said, "The Princess is wise."

"So right now, what we need is just an opportunity for Xu Lingjun to expose himself."

"Leave this matter to me then, although there are still some minor unexpected issues."

Zhou Qianmo said in a low voice, "I got injured over the past few days, my arm accidentally broke, and more importantly, my injury absolutely cannot be exposed, so I can't use my connections for treatment."

Han Qingxue exclaimed, "Arm... broken? Who can injure a dignified Upper Realm Grandmaster?"

"It's nothing, just a small accident."

"Alright, leave it to me."

Seeing Zhou Qianmo unwilling to say more, Han Qingxue chose not to press further, but she couldn't help but be secretly amazed in her heart, not expecting that the Upper Realm Grandmaster's world is also so dangerous.

It's been such a short time since we last met, Zhou Qianmo had only disappeared for a while...

When he reappeared, he had lost both hands, so pitiful.

"Thank you, Princess."

Zhou Qianmo ended the call, a gloomy smile emerging in his eyes.

Although he failed to kill Xu Lingjun, he did manage to glean an extremely important secret from their encounter. If I can't kill you, I'll have someone else do it, I simply don't believe you can escape with your life.

Zhou Qianmo muttered, "Xu Lingjun, oh Xu Lingjun, so many martial skills at the Bei Xuanwu Armory, yet you chose to practice 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' from the Cuowu Sect. If you manage to escape alive this time, I will truly concede."

He closed his eyes and began to meditate.

Meanwhile...

Inside the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

"Are you planning to donate the entire year's revenue from the hot pot restaurant to the wounded?"

On the other end of the phone.

Behind Wang Tiancheng was a backdrop of fierce wind and snow, seemingly extremely cold. He sighed and said, "I didn't expect the world of martial artists to be so perilous. I had just left for a bit when a demon beast attacked the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. Xiaojun, do you think it's still safe there? If not... can we drop out?"

"No need, everything is fine now. The demon beasts have been nearly wiped out, and the Ice Snow Realm now lacks even a ground layer. It will take at least a few months to

refreeze the thick ground. Not to mention, humans can't get in, and demon beasts can't get out."

"That's good, that's good."

Wang Tiancheng then breathed a sigh of relief and said, "As long as you're unhurt, it's good."

"Father Wang, what do you think of my proposal?"

"It's great, no problem. This money was meant to be your pocket money anyway, but with this amount gone, is your money sufficient? Need me to transfer some more?"

Wang Tiancheng laughed heartily and said, "Son, no need to save money for your dad. Do you know where I am now? I'm in the Baoxue Empire, HAHAHAA, I've gone overseas for a vacation. I even went skiing yesterday."

Xu Lingjun asked curiously, "What are you doing there?"

"Nothing much, just back when helping you settle that Li Zhonghan, I randomly bought a barren land in the Baoxue Empire for her to mine... You know how it is in the Baoxue Empire, sparsely populated with excess land, it's dirt cheap. I spent just a little and bought a huge piece, and you'll never guess what happened?"

Wang Tiancheng laughed heartily, "That Li Zhonghan ended up finding a gold mine, a gold mine, my son. According to expert surveys, it's the Baoxue Empire's largest gold mine, enough to last five hundred years of mining... I made a special trip to handle legal procedures, and also bought another piece of land for her to continue mining, and before I even got there, she found oil, the second largest reserve in the Baoxue Empire."

His eyes were filled with pride, laughing heartily, "Do you know how long I've leased these pieces of land, my son? A thousand years!!! HAHAHAA, now we don't have to worry about business losses anymore. Even if I lose everything back in Great Xia, we could comfortably live and indulge in the riches of the Baoxue Empire. Ah, this Li Zhonghan is a true bringer of luck. I've decided, I can't stay here too long, I'll have a good conversation with her. If she's willing to put past grievances behind and settle down honestly in the Baoxue Empire, I might just return the favor and offer her a good home."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, Father Wang, you still don't trust in your Golden Rule.

This has nothing to do with Li Zhonghan, knowing you, you could probably put a dog to dig anywhere and end up finding a hot spring or oil.

"Alright, money from the hot pot restaurant is insignificant. You decide on your own; if it's not enough, just ask me, I'll transfer a few more billion for pocket money. I'm off to negotiate contracts now, planning to pick a few barren, deserted, and cheap places to buy a few dozens more. As long as a few of them have treasures underneath, we'll be rich. If they don't, we're not at a loss— once they're developed into estates, we can use them for retirement."

Father Wang laughed as he hung up the phone.

Leaving a speechless Xu Lingjun.

Li Jingjun, who was leaning against the bed, listened to the whole conversation and murmured, "Your father's business tactics... are quite unconventional."

"He's always been like that, and yet he makes profits left and right without ever making sense."

"That's good, your father treats you really well."

Li Jingjun said with a bit of envy, "It feels like even your biological father wouldn't treat you this well."

"My biological father wasn't good to me, although not really bad either."

Xu Lingjun casually said, "Come, let me apply some medicine for you."

Hearing this, Li Jingjun paused, blushing slightly, and softly responded.

She actually wanted to ask...

Why not have Jun Qing help me apply the medicine instead?

After all, men and women should be different.

But seeing Xu Lingjun's earnest expression, she thought that perhaps Jun Qing was busy and couldn't manage... plus, he had done it once before, so doing it again was no big deal.

Obediently, she undid her belt and lay on the bed.

Little did she know, Xu Lingjun was also wondering why she didn't let me call Jun Qing to help apply the medicine?

Men and women, after all, should be different, right?

Could she be hinting at something?

With that thought, a certain excitement stirred within him inexplicably.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 340 - 339 The Old Lady's Taste is Not Bad

[1,340 words]

Chapter 340: Chapter 339 The Old Lady's Taste is Not Bad

Li Jingjun's skin is very fair.

Soft and delicate, with a wonderful touch.

But at this moment, it was covered with countless red scars. Over the past two days, it had already recovered a lot, at least it didn't look terrifying anymore.

Yet it still made one couldn't help but feel a sense of pity.

Xu Lingjun carefully applied the medicine with his palm, then pressed and rubbed it gently with his palm to let the medicine take effect.

His gaze uncontrollably fell on the cute little cat underwear.

He couldn't help but chuckle to himself, thinking that Sister Yaya stopped wearing panties of this style when she was seven.

Unexpectedly, Jingjun's taste was so childishly cute.

And Li Jingjun's pretty face was flushed. In this position, aside from the most private clothing, her entire back was completely exposed to Xu Lingjun. Especially since his hand was touching it, it really didn't feel like he was applying medicine, which made her somewhat inexplicably...

Recalling that day of the fierce battle and her own initiative.

It's a pity that the situation was urgent at the time, and she didn't have the chance to savor it in detail... But she vaguely felt then that the taste wasn't bad, she wondered how he felt.

Would he dislike my bad breath? Although I chew gum every day to freshen my breath, I didn't brush my teeth in the Secret Realm... and I even spit saliva into his mouth, might he be a bit angry?

I heard that children fight by spitting at each other.

Li Jingjun, lying there, her pretty face was a bit crimson and anxious.

Until Xu Lingjun's voice came.

"Turn over, it's time to apply it to the front."

Li Jingjun widened her eyes, not daring to lift her head, murmuring, "No need, I've already applied it to the front."

"Did you apply it carefully? Any areas you missed? How about I help you check?"

Xu Lingjun gently nudged her, saying, "Turn over, let me help you check."

Li Jingjun's pretty face turned as red as blood.

Gently biting her lip, she no longer resisted and slowly turned over.

At this point, the nightgown was completely beneath her, leaving nothing but her intimate clothing on her entire body.

While Xu Lingjun initially had some playful thoughts, seeing the wounds on her body, all those thoughts eventually turned into a sigh.

He suddenly remembered the healing ointment Li Jingjun gave him earlier, which was said to be very effective for healing wounds.

Though others can't use my Talent Source items, like Sister Yaya's Vibranium Battle Armor, leaving a part of my body on it, she could use it too.

So if I imbue the medicine with my Talent Source and mix my fluid into it, then apply it evenly on Li Jingjun's body... would it make the wounds heal faster?

Once the idea came, he did it.

Xu Lingjun was quite generous now.

For the past two days, he went to the medical department every day to visit the injured he saved. Although the gains couldn't compare to that day, it was quite substantial... his classmates' efforts were harvested again and again.

He, Xu Lingjun, didn't lack Source Value.

"Wait a moment!"

Xu Lingjun turned and left, which startled Li Jingjun. She hurriedly got up, glanced down, thinking maybe the wounds looked too ugly and scared him off?

After quite a while.

Xu Lingjun returned with the medicine.

He smiled, saying, "This is a special remedy, if it works, I promise you won't see a scratch tomorrow."

"Isn't this the medicine I gave you?"

Li Jingjun said speechlessly, "But the effect is really good, come on."

Xu Lingjun smiled without speaking, picking up the viscous ointment, and gently applied it on Li Jingjun's body.

Massaging gently to let it absorb.

Li Jingjun closed her eyes, her breathing involuntarily became a bit heavy.

Her mind was in a fog, dazed...

The front and back were both covered.

The whole body was covered with ointment, including going over the back again, but it felt warm, completely different from before, not sure if it was because of his fingers or the ointment really had a different effect.

When Li Jingjun realized...

"Do you need to apply ointment to uninjured areas too?"

"No, it's just that in the Secret Realm, you took advantage of me, so I had to get even."

Both their voices were a bit unclear, but there was no need to say much at this moment.

After a long time...

Li Jingjun, after all, was injured, even though Xu Lingjun had already had the main course, he couldn't really make a move on her now, just had a few sips of soup before letting go.

Sitting by the side of the bed, looking at Li Jingjun lying in the covers.

Li Jingjun seemed a bit embarrassed. She was naive but not foolish, aware that Xu Lingjun's actions just now had surpassed the boundaries of friendship.

But on second thought, it seemed like she was the one who played a rogue to him in the Secret Realm first.

And thinking further...

"I may soon leave Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

Resting her head on Xu Lingjun's knee, Li Jingjun said.

Xu Lingjun asked, "Are you about to break through to the Huichuan Realm?"

Li Jingjun nodded, saying, "Previously in the Secret Realm, battling fiercely with two Level 7 Demon Beasts, I struggled to kill them, though injured, but at the time my spirit was extremely focused, and I felt my strength had quite a bit of progress. Once my injuries heal, I will attempt to break through to the Profound Realm."

Xu Lingjun exclaimed, "So fast, planning to apply for graduation in just over a year."

"Still slower than you."

Li Jingjun softly said, "The most important thing is that at the Profound Realm, I can return to my family and let grandma help me integrate my Martial Skills and Cultivation Technique, which will greatly boost my strength... This is also a feature of our family's secret teaching."

"Oh, it's okay, I can visit you then."

"Better to stay in touch by phone... But back home, I might have much less time to play with my phone."

Li Jingjun suddenly grew melancholic, softly saying, "But after just now, does that mean you're my husband?"

Xu Lingjun said, "Not quite yet, after you recover, I'll take you to watch a few movies, and you'll understand how I can be your husband."

Li Jingjun responded with a sound and didn't say anything.

Xu Lingjun asked, "You don't want to go back?"

Li Jingjun sighed gently, saying, "Although I don't want to go back, I have to. But once I do, it might be hard to see you."

"I will come to visit you."

"It's best not to come for now."

Li Jingjun thought for a moment, glancing again at Xu Lingjun, saying, "Although your strength is quite strong, might even catch grandma's eye, but she won't allow me to indulge in romantic feelings and delay my cultivation. Although I personally don't want to interrupt my Martial Tao path either, so if you come, grandma definitely won't speak kindly."

Xu Lingjun paused at her words, then suddenly asked, "By the way, your grandma wouldn't have arranged a fiancé for you, waiting to force you to get married, would she?"

Listening to Li Jingjun, he suddenly thought of those heads of families in the feudal times, arranging everything for their descendants, even marriage, and one couldn't refuse.

"That's not the case, actually grandma thinks well of you, so if my Martial Tao journey doesn't go smoothly, she might force me to marry you."

Li Jingjun softly said, "To avoid she forcing me to marry you, that's why I worked hard at cultivation until now."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

"What?"

He tilted his head in confusion, feeling suddenly that despite her being old-fashioned, the old lady still had a good eye.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 341 - 340: I'm a bit confused, but I can't show it

[1,479 words]

Chapter 341: Chapter 340: I'm a bit confused, but I can't show it

The efficacy of the medicine is indeed superb.

In just less than two or three days.

Li Jingjun's injuries had healed to the point where only faint scars remained, and unless one leaned close to examine them carefully, there was no sign that she had been injured just a few days ago.

However, Xu Lingjun still insisted on applying medicine to her for several consecutive days, and in passing, sent Jun Qing, who had come specially to help Li Jingjun with her medication, back home.

Li Jingjun also strangely didn't refuse Xu Lingjun's request.

But now, no matter how thick-skinned Xu Lingjun was, he couldn't bring himself to say that for safety's sake, he would give her a massage to prevent the wound from splitting open again.

This left Xu Lingjun, who had just begun to savor the experience, with a sense of regret.

After all, during these few days, Xu Lingjun also learned from Li Jingjun about her current family situation, where her parents were missing.

As the only bloodline inheritance of the Li Family, she had to break through to the Upper Realm before her grandmother passed away.

And her grandmother had a terminal illness, possibly with only a few years left to live... so over the years she had been extremely harsh, meting out corporal punishment and scolding, and allowing no entertainment other than cultivation.

This led to Li Jingjun being in an almost completely ignorant state when she first arrived at the Martial Mansion.

Because she had never come into contact with anything else.

Thus, Xu Lingjun's thoughts of getting intimately close to her faded.

The elders at home were so traditional that his impulsive actions might not be a good thing for her.

Does he have a good feeling toward Li Jingjun?

That much is natural.

But this feeling wasn't like the fiery love he had for Wang Qingya; instead, it felt more like the thrilling, forbidden excitement that comes after crossing the gender boundary with a buddy you've known for years.

But after all, brotherly feelings run deep, so he still had to be considerate of her.

So doing what should be done, avoiding what shouldn't be done... but Xu Lingjun had already made up his mind that in the future, when he had spare time, he would visit Li Jingjun's home to pay respects to the grandmother.

Judging from Li Jingjun's tone, the grandmother seemed to have a good impression of him.

And at this moment.

The Zhanzheng Academy had also sent a specialist to repair the Assault Freedom Mecha for Xu Lingjun.

No one expected that the person who came was actually...

"Old timer, you came here personally?"

When receiving the call, Liu Zhiyuan was almost stunned.

The Assault Freedom Mecha looked very complicated; the average person probably couldn't repair it, but the resources of the Zhanzheng Academy were quite profound, and if there were sufficient tools and materials, there were many who could repair such a thing.

But he never expected that the one who came would be Zhanzheng Academy's Pavilion Master Zhang Zhiheng.

Who could imagine that a dignified Pavilion Master would come to do such menial repair work.

"So I brought an assistant."

Zhang Zhiheng laughed, pointing to the delicate and charming woman beside him. Clearly only in her twenties, yet she already exuded elegance and poise, with bright eyes and white teeth, resembling a pure and elegant orchid.

Wang Qingya slightly bowed and said, "Pavilion Master Liu, pleased to meet you for the first time, and thank you for your special attention to Xiaojun during this time."

Liu Zhiyuan looked at the woman, astonished: "Are you that Wang Tiancheng's daughter?"

Wang Qingya nodded.

"Ah."

Liu Zhiyuan sighed, looking at Zhang Zhiheng with a sympathetic gaze, thinking that if he was already this capable with a son-in-law, and now even with the daughter present, hadn't Wang Tiancheng stirred the Zhanzheng Academy to chaos?

The peculiar expression left Zhang Zhiheng momentarily puzzled.

"Alright, I understand your purpose."

Liu Zhiyuan sighed: "Honestly, to think you are already so advanced in years, with one foot in the grave, and still with such a strong desire to win, I understand your meaning; you came to show off your capabilities anyway. Fine, this time I admit defeat, I never thought you could come up with such a high-end gadget; to be honest, it totally exceeded my expectations."

Zhang Zhiheng was momentarily stunned and then stroked his beard with a pleased smile.

Liu Zhiyuan said: "Honestly, I really didn't expect that you went as far as to develop such a treasure as the Transformation Capsule just for storing a giant robot like the Mecha... to forcibly compress such a large object into such a narrow space, Old Zhang, you guys in the tech field are really clever and playful."

Zhang Zhiheng asked puzzled: "What?"

"What do you mean what... This time, I really admit you have beaten me; whether it's the Transformation Capsule or the Mecha, including those nanobots, all have greatly helped us this time."

Liu Zhiyuan sighed: "I never thought, after struggling against you my whole life, we'd end up owing you such a huge favor..."

He couldn't help but let out a long sigh while speaking.

His eyes showed a complex mix of emotions.

He had always been at odds with Zhang Zhiheng, but on the contrary, the Four Great Martial Mansions had always advanced and retreated together, yet he never expected that someone he had known for a lifetime, Zhou Qianmo, would do such a thing to him.

Liu Zhiyuan said, "I really never thought you would be so generous to Xu Lingjun, not only giving him a Mecha but even gifting him such a treasure as the Transformation Capsule to carry the Mecha with him. Honestly, if it weren't for Xu Lingjun's unparalleled

talent in the Martial Tao, I'd really want to persuade him to simply join the Zhanzheng Academy."

"Ah...ahaha, isn't that so... I didn't really think much back then, after all, he's family, isn't he."

Zhang Zhiheng laughed awkwardly.

The satisfaction of his old rival offering thanks and bowing his head... how delightful... but why did he feel a bit puzzled?

What is a Transformation Capsule?

He looked at Wang Qingya in confusion and then realized that in this situation, he couldn't afford to show his ignorance; an admission of defeat by an old rival was rare... though confused, he couldn't let it show.

Zhang Zhiheng asked, "Could I meet Xu Lingjun first? I came specifically, hoping to have a good chat with him."

"Of course, no problem, hey, you should have mentioned that you brought his girlfriend; I'd have brought him along to welcome you. Right now, he should be... at..."

Liu Zhiyuan paused.

Recalling the rumors circulating in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion recently.

Someone, in order to save their lover, went into the most dangerous place at the most critical moment, not only rescuing their beloved from a life-threatening situation but also saved countless wounded in the process.

The terrifying scars on the Mecha bore witness to the risks and crises he had gone through.

For this reason...

Liu Zhiyuan was actually relieved; all his hard efforts of matchmaking had seemed futile before, thinking they were destined to be apart, only to find that they had already secretly hooked up long ago, and he needn't have worried at all.

But now, it seemed the rightful woman had appeared.

He chuckled twice and said, "Let's go, I'll have Xu Lingjun come over right now."

Yet internally he couldn't help but feel that these were simply parts of young people's experiences, just like when he and that fellow Tai Zhengyuan competed... hmm? Why

was he competing with others in his youth, but Xu Lingjun was the object of competition?

Meanwhile.

In the room, Xu Lingjun, cross-legged and quietly mobilizing his True Qi, glanced at the message on his phone.

He couldn't help but brighten up with surprise, saying: "Sister Yaya, she came?"

He already knew someone would come to help repair the Mecha, but he did not expect that the person would turn out to be Sister Yaya; it truly surprised him.

His heart involuntarily felt warm...

Beside him, sitting shoulder to shoulder, Li Jingjun momentarily froze upon hearing this, her face showing a sudden uncertainty, and she asked: "Sister Yaya... she's here?"

It was at this moment she realized that the person she felt so connected to actually had a fiancée.

Moreover, she actually treated him quite well too.

"Didn't I already tell you that, you really don't have to worry about it."

Recalling the supreme assist Sister Yaya gave him before leaving.

Xu Lingjun felt that she might have been planning about reaching out to Li Jingjun even earlier than he did.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 342 - 341: Mediocre as I am, I cannot understand the world of geniuses

[1,279 words]

Chapter 342: Chapter 341: Mediocre as I am, I cannot understand the world of geniuses

When Xu Lingjun arrived, Zhang Zhiheng had already eagerly asked Liu Zhiyuan to take him to see the object of this visit.

It wasn't like he hadn't seen it before, but previously he had only observed the power of this giant robot through satellite monitoring... How could that compare to now, when he could personally touch the structure of this battle armor?

"Is this the Strong Assault?"

Zhang Zhiheng's eyes shone with amazement, feeling as if he had returned to the day years ago when he first laid eyes on his wife at home.

His eyes were filled with fascination, gazing at that magnificent war machine.

He only felt that these lines, this battle armor, were like a peerless beauty.

As a professional, Zhang Zhiheng felt that there was not a single part of this battle armor robot before him that wasn't breathtaking, making him reluctant to let go.

His fascinated gaze never left the Strong Assault after he saw it.

He even ignored Liu Zhiyuan's words of praise.

And just as Xu Lingjun arrived, he couldn't wait to ask Xu Lingjun, "Earlier I heard from classmate Wang Qingya that this thing was destroyed, wasn't it? How did it appear again?"

He didn't care about how it was destroyed, he only cared about how it had come to be... Knowing that the Zhanzheng Academy had been researching this project for over a year...

But just by looking at its appearance, it was clear that compared to this robot, what they had researched, while not a joke, was undoubtedly a few generations behind.

"Oh, Pavilion Master Zhang, you mean this."

Xu Lingjun, unperturbed, said the answer he had prepared long ago, with a sigh, "Yes, during the chaos in Qingzhou City last time, after this thing was destroyed, I've secretly lamented in my heart. This was the treasure built jointly by Sister Yaya and me, and it was gone just like that. I truly felt some regret."

He continued earnestly, "So in the past year or so, I've been practicing Martial Skill during the day and diligently studying the knowledge from the Zhanzheng Academy at night. The books Sister Yaya used to use were sent to me, and after more than a year

of hard study, I've finally learned enough to repair this robot, which seems quite reasonable, doesn't it?"

Zhang Zhiheng: "....."

He blinked, thinking to himself, are you kidding me?

He really wanted to say this to the kid, but besides this explanation, there seemed to be no other reason to explain the sudden reappearance of the Strong Assault.

Especially considering this kid's father-in-law is so wealthy. I've heard from classmate Wang Qingya that her father dotes on this son-in-law so much that at one point she felt like she was just a daughter-in-law, and an unfavored one at that.

Given his financial situation, the possibility of helping him build this thing was very high.

Especially since that Wang Tiancheng seemed to have specially come to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion not so long ago.

"Oh... So that's how it is."

Zhang Zhiheng nodded, accepting this explanation.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun remained at ease, disregarding Sister Yaya's frantic eye rolls beside him.

Joking aside, stuff like the Celestial Human Organization, such a clumsy excuse could only fool someone like Sister Yaya, who willingly lets herself be deceived by him.

Using that to fool Zhang Zhiheng was really treating people like idiots.

"Old Liu, I have some professional topics I'd like to discuss with Xu Lingjun, so..."

"I understand, give you some privacy, right? Being protective of your precious research, I can see through you tech people, each one a bit stingy."

Liu Zhiyuan tactfully turned around and left, giving the space to the three of them.

In his heart, he felt somewhat disdainful, ha ha, getting me to leave... as if letting me stay here means I could understand. Old Zhang really overestimates Liu Zhiyuan.

In fact, Zhang Zhiheng asked Liu Zhiyuan to leave, not because of being protective but because he didn't want his hard-earned elevated image in Liu Zhiyuan's mind to collapse just like that.

After Liu Zhiyuan left, he jumped up in anger, shouting, "Kid, answer me honestly, did you really repair the Mecha after the fact?"

Xu Lingjun looked utterly serious, saying, "Of course, is there any other explanation? You might want to take a look outside, Father Wang... uh... Sister Yaya's father came to see me last time and directly bought an entire street just to support my research endeavors. He knows I've been exploring Martial Tao without giving up technological research. He's very supportive and believes one needs to learn as long as they live."

Wang Qingya: "....."

The young girl couldn't help but mutter in her heart, thinking, so if it weren't for the age difference, I would really think we were switched at birth.

"Alright, your explanation is somewhat reasonable."

Zhang Zhiheng asked, "And what about the Transformation Capsule? Of course, I'm not interrogating you, it's just as a researcher, I'm genuinely curious... How did you manage it?"

"Very simply."

Xu Lingjun explained, "The principle of the Transformation Capsule is to change the atomic arrangement of objects, compressing the space between the atoms, so large objects can become capsule-sized..."

Zhang Zhiheng said blankly, "It sounds reasonable, but why do I feel like it's still nonsense, even if the distance between atoms is compressed, the mass hasn't changed, right?"

"Ah... This brings in the concept of anti-gravity..."

"How about this, you won't mind if I borrow it for research later on, will you?"

Zhang Zhiheng felt that what Xu Lingjun said seemed logical, but it also seemed like one of those plausible technological rationalizations. As a professional, it sounded like nonsense...

But the thing had already appeared.

He could only try his best to ignore the discomfort of feeling bullshitted and strive to find excuses that fit his reasons.

Along the way, he asked about his own perplexities.

"How did you research such an advanced thing anyway?"

He stopped wanting to ask about the lab or anything else; he just couldn't understand how such knowledge, which clearly nearly reached the pinnacle of technology, ended up in Xu Lingjun's hands.

Xu Lingjun glanced at Wang Qingya.

Then he saw the young girl shake her head slightly, signaling with her eyes not to pin this one on her... The person in front of us is my mentor's mentor, you won't be able to bluff your way past this one.

Xu Lingjun smiled and said, "I've mentioned this before, right? Actually, during my time at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, I had been seriously studying the books from the Zhanzheng College all along. Moreover, when I visited the Imperial Capital last time, I had the good fortune to stay at the Zhanzheng College and receive personal day and night teachings from Sister Yaya, so it's only natural that after such accumulated depth, inspiration would flow like a fountain every night, isn't it natural to come up with the Transformation Capsule?"

Zhang Zhiheng: "....."

"Oh... So that's how it is."

He laughed awkwardly twice, only able to desperately tell himself that geniuses can't be measured by common sense, mmhmm, my inability to understand is entirely because I'm not a genius, just my failure to comprehend.

All absurdity, all ridiculousness, is because I don't understand. When you know how, it's not hard; when it's hard, you don't know. I understand, I understand.

Zhang Zhiheng thought to himself, I truly don't understand.

As ordinary as I am, I can't fathom the world of geniuses.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 343 - 342: You Two Establish Diplomatic Relations Well

[1,411 words]

Chapter 343: Chapter 342: You Two Establish Diplomatic Relations Well

Zhang Zhiheng quickly immersed himself in the world of Strong Assault.

His main aim was actually to check out this Strong Assault. In fact, if he hadn't forced all the work onto Zhong Yuebai, it might have been Zhong Yuebai who came here instead.

He didn't care how the Strong Assault came to be.

The moment it appeared, it made sense. Since it was here, what he needed to do was to memorize all the knowledge it encompassed, then convert it into weapons for the Polar Star Battlefield.

You have to understand, even the slightest detail might contain the secrets to the problems they've been unable to solve for so many years...

Technology itself is a chain-connected thing.

Moreover, technology knows no borders; it should be shared.

Besides, ever since he met Xu Lingjun, although he didn't explicitly state it, he secretly communicated with Zhong Yuebai that Zhong Yuebai would undoubtedly be the next Pavilion Master after him.

But after Zhong Yuebai, the Zhanzheng Academy should pass into Wang Qingya's hands.

I handed my academy over to your wife, so it's not too much to learn a bit from you, is it? Besides, knowledge isn't something that disappears once someone else learns it...

So Zhang Zhiheng spared no effort and personally made the arduous journey here.

Under Liu Zhiyuan's arrangement, researchers from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion personally lent a hand to help Zhang Zhiheng enter the cockpit.

Apparently, although he came to repair the Strong Assault, he might have to disassemble it a bit first.

Xu Lingjun was indifferent to this. Being from the Great Xia, he didn't object to anything that could enhance the strength of the Great Xia... dismantle if you want, just make sure not to have extra parts when reassembling it.

Thus, Wang Qingya found herself idle.

Initially, Zhang Zhiheng instructed her to help record some data... but as time passed, he became completely immersed in each design of the Strong Assault that left him awed.

He directly grabbed the pen and paper from Wang Qingya's hands, drawing and sketching on it, fully engrossed in his own world.

After waiting a while...

Seeing that Zhang Zhiheng no longer intended to call on Wang Qingya, Xu Lingjun quietly pulled her hand and led her outside.

At that time, the weather in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was still dry and cold. Compared to other regions, the cold here seemed like a physical assault, unreasonably striking against the gaps in their clothes.

Wang Qingya, not versed in martial skills, naturally bundled up like a dumpling upon arriving at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

A pure white cashmere coat, fairer than snow skin, paired with a crimson nose from the cold, added an endearing touch to her charm.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help marveling in his heart...

After being intimate with Sister Yaya last time, they parted soon after.

Now meeting again, he didn't expect Sister Yaya, after having tasted the pleasures of a relationship, to become so effortlessly alluring, an impeccable blend of cuteness and sensuality.

Especially feeling the chill in his palm, he unconsciously tightened his grip on her hand.

The two of them found a bench to sit on, ensuring they could keep an ear on Zhang Zhiheng's movements at any moment.

Xu Lingjun quietly shared his recent experiences with Wang Qingya, particularly the risks of the secret realm's eruption. Although everything was settled by now, Wang Qingya couldn't help but feel a little anxious...

After all, she had personally piloted Xu Lingjun to operate the Mecha and was well aware of its power, which, when used correctly, could rival a warship. But now, even the Mecha was beaten to such a state.

One can only imagine the risks Xu Lingjun must have faced at that time.

Xu Lingjun didn't hide anything, sharing the details with her... omitting the existence of Zhou Qianmo.

Zhou Qianmo was willing to drag the entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion into his vendetta to kill him, but for now, his target for revenge still remained on Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. He likely didn't want to further offend the Zhanzheng College.

So he decided not to tell Sister Yaya too much; this way, he could ensure her safety to the greatest extent.

"Sister Yaya, remember the Vibranium Armor I gave you, and make sure to keep Xiaofu with you at all times, okay? By the way, where is Xiaofu?"

Wang Qingya replied, "It was sent to the accommodation arranged for me in the Martial Mansion."

"Later, move to my place and bring Xiaofu along. Daxiong has been missing Xiaofu a lot lately, and they should be reunited."

"Okay."

Wang Qingya felt a bit embarrassed about it, but having already lived together at the Zhanzheng College... now coming to his place, she couldn't refuse his request.

"By the way, did you take that Elixir?"

Xu Lingjun suddenly remembered.

The Muscle Strengthening Pill, an elixir Xu Lingjun obtained from Zhou Mu, was capable of improving one's physique, allowing those unfamiliar with martial arts to achieve a strong body.

"I have taken it."

Although it was a normal expression of concern, Wang Qingya couldn't help blushing upon hearing it. Under the pure white coat, her flushed cheeks resembled a blooming rose amidst the icy cold land.

She shot Xu Lingjun a glance and remarked, "I started taking it as soon as you left. I was very careful, dividing the elixir into dozens of small portions and taking a small portion each day, gradually improving my physique... The effects are indeed extraordinary. My constitution has significantly improved now, at least when I pin down Xiaoqing, she can't resist, and I can do anything I want to her."

Pausing, Wang Qingya turned her gaze slightly away in embarrassment and muttered, "Even though it's probably still not enough to keep up with you, I should at least be able to make you quite satisfied."

Xu Lingjun was taken aback, showing an innocent expression, thinking to himself that he had no such intentions.

But judging from Sister Yaya's tone, her daily life with Teacher Su indeed seemed quite lively.

He didn't feel any sense of being NTRed.

Joking aside, even Teacher Su was completely wooed by him, and given the dynamic between Sister Yaya and Teacher Su, Sister Yaya clearly had the upper hand. It's hard to say who was taking advantage of whom.

They conversed privately a lot more.

Time always flies when you're with the one you love.

Three hours later.

Zhang Zhiheng, supported by others, emerged with a notebook full of notes. Climbing high and low repeatedly, even with the help of equipment, he was aged... his energy was quite depleted.

He glanced at Wang Qingya tiredly and said, "Wang Qingya, this Assault Freedom Mecha is truly remarkable. Many of the settings can be adapted by us. During this period, I might not have time to deal with other matters, so I'll bother you with the tedious task of maintaining the diplomatic relations between the Zhazheng Academy and Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

Wang Qingya looked at Xu Lingjun, replying earnestly, "Yes, Pavilion Master."

"Hmm, I'm going to rest for two hours, then I'll return. I've arranged for the resources needed to repair the Mecha, so you don't have to worry... Su Tongxue, representing Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, you should take good care of our representative from Zhazheng College."

Zhang Zhiheng mischievously winked at Xu Lingjun.

All the old perverts, a single glance was enough for Xu Lingjun to fully understand his meaning.

"Don't worry, Pavilion Master Zhang, I will earnestly endeavor to maintain the diplomatic relations between the two mansions!"

Xu Lingjun replied earnestly, "By the way, weren't you interested in the Transformation Capsule before? Although it's already bound to me, if you're interested, I could demonstrate it to you when I have the time?"

"Hehehe, that would naturally be even better, but the focus should remain on Wang Qingya, and not neglect one for the other."

Zhang Zhiheng laughed heartily.

Wang Qingya glanced at one of them and then the other, intuitively sensing something was amiss with their conversation.

But she couldn't quite put her finger on what was wrong.

However, with even the Pavilion Master nodding in agreement, I can openly and justifiably stay by Xiaojun's side now.

Thinking so, she slightly lifted the corners of her mouth, looking at Xu Lingjun with eyes full of doting and delight.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 344 - 343: I am willing to give you the greatest freedom

[1,404 words]

Chapter 344: Chapter 343: I am willing to give you the greatest freedom

Went to Wang Qingya's place to help her move out all her luggage.

Then in front of Zhang Zhiheng, stuffed it all into the Transformation Capsule, leaving the Old Pavilion Master so shocked that his eyes nearly popped out, and he kept exclaiming in awe...

Something that's clearly scientific, how does it appear so magical in reality?

For a moment, Zhang Zhiheng, who had been looking tired, suddenly became invigorated, but evidently, he knew his body couldn't support him engaging in prolonged intellectual activities.

So he suppressed his excitement and went off to sleep.

Xu Lingjun and Wang Qingya walked hand in hand, with the other hand holding Xiaofu, toward his place.

Nowadays, Xiaofu's size has grown to that of a wolfdog, naturally much smaller than Daxiong, and perhaps because it's been raised in comfort, it lacks the fierce aura compared to Daxiong, who often plays in the Secret Realm.

As for why they needed to hold onto it, Wang Qingya had plenty of reasons.

What if it bites someone if we don't hold onto it?

By then she wouldn't be able to shirk the responsibility, and paying compensation is a small matter; if it caused trouble, she wouldn't have peace of mind... She couldn't bring herself to act shamelessly by disowning a pet after it bites someone.

Their posture now seemed just like a young couple walking a dog.

Compared to the rugged Daxiong, Xiaofu indeed seemed much more graceful, walking at a leisurely pace, resembling a poised and elegant lady of a wealthy family taking a stroll.

Along the way...

Whenever they encountered students, they would generally stop to nod and smile at Xu Lingjun, clearly indicating that after the previous rescue incident, Xu Lingjun's prestige had risen beyond just his peers and extended throughout the entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Yet Wang Qingya was rather puzzled by the fact that when people's gaze fell on her, they appeared shocked, as if witnessing something extremely unbelievable.

Especially the female students, whose astonished looks seemed heartbroken.

Xu Lingjun, on the other hand, knew what was going on.

From their perspective, Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun seemed like a perfect match made in heaven.

In a time of crisis, Xu Lingjun went to great lengths, risking his life to save Li Jingjun, and incidentally rescued dozens of students trapped in the Ice Snow Realm.

This was clearly a touching love story in chaotic times.

Because of this, even the numerous female students who harbored feelings for Xu Lingjun due to his handsome and righteous appearance refrained from disrupting this beautiful romance... They reluctantly let go of their white moonlight with blessings in their hearts.

But who would have thought that the white moonlight in their hearts would turn around and hold another girl's hand?

Indeed, men are all pigs with no good qualities.

Thus...

Before Xu Lingjun and Wang Qingya even got home, Li Jingjun received numerous messages from strangers.

Evidently, her classmates had somehow obtained her number and sent her messages...

The underlying meaning was nothing but your husband has betrayed you, and he's now bringing his mistress to see you, maybe to break the news to you? But don't be afraid, we're here to support you, and so on and so forth.

Li Jingjun found it both amusing and unsettling, unsettled by how quickly Wang Qingya appeared, bringing her momentarily uncontrollable feelings back into the swirling reality, with a touch of panic and confusion.

Only then did she remember that the man she loved had a fiancée. Xu Lingjun was not wrong; he only committed the mistake that every man in the world might make involuntarily, but he could make the mistake, how could she allow herself to do the same?

Thus, when Xu Lingjun arrived with Wang Qingya holding hands in front of Li Jingjun...

Li Jingjun was at a loss, breathing heavily, and even felt a rush of relief, grateful that Xu Lingjun didn't go all the way with her, otherwise, she would genuinely have no face to face Sister Yaya.

It seemed in the future, she had to draw a clear line with Xu Tongxue, and in case things didn't work out in martial cultivation, she could ask him to directly put it in a test tube for her, ensuring she didn't perform what she despised...

Thinking about it, a sense of loss inevitably flooded her heart, saddened by the demise of her young love.

However, unexpectedly.

Wang Qingya was extremely friendly to Li Jingjun, even affectionately holding her hand and concernedly asking about her recovery, remarking how rough and heavy her Little Jun's hands were; letting him apply medicine was sheer torture, hoping he didn't hurt her?

Li Jingjun was instantly at a loss, her face flushed with anger, glaring at Xu Lingjun, thinking how could you even tell her that?

She was at a loss about Wang Qingya's attitude.

On the contrary, Xiaofu, though it was his first time in Li Jingjun's home.

But it acted quite naturally, spotting Pang Hu curled up sleeping in the distance, gracefully walked over and swatted Pang Hu away with a paw.

Pang Hu, caught off guard, was enraged and was about to react, but realized the white seen this time seemed different from usual.

Only then did it realize Xiaofu had come, quickly moving aside and pitifully hopping onto the windowsill, meowing in grievance, but unfortunately, its owner was also in trouble and couldn't tend to it.

Xu Lingjun, on the contrary, maintained a calm demeanor.

He had observed before, Sister Yaya was also very warm towards Ji Roufeng from the Sun and Moon Bright Sect, Sun Lingli, and even now towards Li Jingjun.

Coupled with the things she said before...

Xu Lingjun wasn't foolish, he naturally understood what she meant.

But discussing such matters too much could make oneself seem guilty, so better to play dumb; after all, it's oneself controlling the final boundary, let Sister Yaya have her play.

On this matter, Xu Lingjun held immense respect for his sister, willing to grant her the utmost freedom... let her be, men should provide women the greatest freedom since she enjoys it anyway.

Regardless, observing Li Jingjun looking visibly uncomfortable and confined before Sister Yaya, Xu Lingjun instinctively felt that Li Jingjun would be unable to resist Sister Yaya for life.

"Senior, I'm back."

Accompanied by excited meowing.

A large, white snow leopard leaped in, shaking off the mist.

Xiaofu's eyes lit up, snarled and charged forward.

Only to be swatted aside by Daxiong.

Pang Hu, instantly excited, stood up, but barely meowed before being stared down by Xiaofu, retreated timidly again.

The interaction among the animals amused everyone, dispelling whatever slight awkwardness there was.

Wang Qingya shot an angry glance at Xu Lingjun, one glance exchanged countless silent exchanges between them.

At this time, thousands of miles away.

Sun and Moon Bright Sect.

In a valley within the Sect, accompanied by violent rumbling sounds, one could visibly see streaks of blue lightning flashing through the area, leaving scorch marks on the stone surface wherever it passed.

Amidst the lightning, a silhouette interspersed with electric purple light moved, almost completely concealed within the thunder.

Mastering thunder with human skills.

Every move demonstrated sharp power.

"Impressive, young Li Lei has excellent potential; Sect Leader, your acceptance of him as a disciple indeed added a future pillar for our Sun and Moon Bright Sect," Liu Peiyun chuckled while standing beside Tomorrow, saying, "The trip to Qingzhou City was arduous, but the gains were gratifying, in today's world, what's most important, talent... There's no doubt that Li Lei is truly an exceptional talent."

"Indeed, in just a little over a year, he's cultivated to the Huichuan Realm, even compared to those well-rooted Noble Family Members nurtured from childhood, I'd say he isn't much inferior," Tomorrow, unchanged in the last year, still bore the same refined appearance, appearing rather scholarly.

Yet at this moment, a peculiar expression emerged on his simple yet dignified face.

Looking at Li Lei, there was satisfaction in his gaze, yet more prominently, there was... a sense of toothache...

Recalling the news received not long ago.

He inexplicably remembered a phrase he once said.

"Thirty years in the east, thirty years in the west..."

He didn't know if Xu Lingjun regretted it, but he truly regretted it.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 345 - 344: 30 years east of the river, 30 years east of the river

[1,445 words]

Chapter 345: Chapter 344: 30 years east of the river, 30 years east of the river

As the leader of a sect.

There are naturally many matters to pay attention to.

For example, in the recent Martial Mansion Trial, which was against old rivals.

Who could have imagined that Xu Lingjun, who was training with a mediocre Body Refining Technique, could defeat Han Yun City, who trained with a Supreme Realm Technique, and become the top of the Four Mansions Trial?

Just by cultivating an ordinary technique, he possesses such ability; Xu Lingjun's talent is probably beyond imagination...

Tomorrow, he couldn't help but regret, if he could have personally guided him in the past two years and imparted the sect's Ultimate Level Techniques, he believes Xu Lingjun's achievements would be far superior to the present.

Then, it would not only be as Junior Sister Liu said, adding a pillar to the sect, but the Sun and Moon Bright Sect would surely become the leader among all sects in the future.

A miscalculation.

No one expected Xu Lingjun to be more extraordinary than imagined... Thirty years on the east side of the river is fine, but thirty years later, still on the east side is a bit heart-wrenching.

If Tomorrow hadn't been the sect leader of the Sun and Moon Bright Sect for many years, with maturity beyond measure, he might already want to look up to the sky and roar, this script doesn't seem right.

Liu Peiyun only needed to see Tomorrow's expression to understand his meaning, and asked, "Senior Brother is thinking about that Xu Lingjun?"

Tomorrow didn't directly admit it, only sighed, "Joining the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was a waste of talent, cultivating the Body Refining Technique was a waste of talent."

He turned to look at Ji Roufeng standing by Liu Peiyun's side.

Shaking his head, he said, "Unexpectedly, Junior Sister Liu and I together are over 160 years old..."

Besides, Liu Peiyun continued to smile, but the surrounding temperature suddenly dropped, as if a cold killing intent was approaching.

Tomorrow's expression remained unchanged, and he sighed, "But even with our age, our vision is not as precise as a youngster's; you were the first to notice that Xu Lingjun was extraordinary. Not listening to you at that time was indeed our mistake."

In the past two years.

Ji Roufeng remained unchanged, still in a light white dress, with a waist that outlined her striking curves, charming appearance, hair lightly coiled, standing there quietly, her hands aligned at her lower abdomen, resembling a lady stepping out of a painting.

These years, she hasn't been standing still either.

Now, her strength has obviously reached the late stage of Hui Chuan, only a few days away from breaking through to Dongxuan. Such strength is considered elite among the Inner Sect Disciples.

Just hearing Tomorrow's sigh, her pretty face blushed slightly, seeming to recall something, she murmured, "He... he was already very extraordinary, I felt it personally the first time we met."

Tomorrow asked, "I heard you and that Xu Lingjun are friends?"

Ji Roufeng softly replied, "Not only friends, but his fiancée and I are as close as sisters."

"Hmm, very well, remember to maintain a good relationship with this Xu Lingjun, although he hasn't joined our sect, he has boundless potential and is worth investing in."

"Yes, I will try my best to establish a good relationship with him."

Ji Roufeng seemed to recall something, her pretty face blushed again.

Meanwhile, Tomorrow's gaze landed again on Li Lei, who was diligently training below, paused, and said, "This Li Lei is indeed talented, although his current strength is still lacking, his foundation is not bad, making him worth cultivating. This Five Sects Martial Arts Competition is the first, but it's because His Majesty holds us in high regard. Give him a spot, maybe he can earn a good position, if not, at least broaden his horizons."

Liu Peiyun nodded, "Yes, I will arrange it later."

"Hmm, go ahead."

Tomorrow turned and left, feeling annoyed... going back to relax, hoping not to encounter those troublesome people again.

And at this moment, seeing the sect leader leaving tomorrow.

Only then did Ji Roufeng slightly relax, asking Liu Peiyun, "Master, may I also participate in this Five Sects Martial Arts Competition?"

Liu Peiyun asked in surprise, "You want to participate in the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition? But you're not within the selection range, and I remember, Feng'Er, you don't like competing against others, why are you so proactive this time?"

"Well..."

Ji Roufeng replied with a bit of embarrassment, "It's not that I want to spar with anyone, it's just that the competition is in the Imperial Capital, and I heard Sister Qingya is now studying at the Zhanzheng College. Although we have been in frequent contact over the past two years, in reality, we haven't met for a long time, and it feels quite estranged. I want to visit her."

Liu Peiyun was surprised, "I didn't know you were so close to her."

"Well..."

Ji Roufeng laughed shyly, "We hit it off immediately and are like sisters now."

Liu Peiyun smiled with satisfaction, "It's good to have some friends outside the sect. Exchange more experiences with her, go together then and broaden your knowledge."

"Thank you, Master."

"There's no need for thanks between teacher and apprentice."

Liu Peiyun reached out to touch her beloved disciple's forehead, feeling a bit guilty, thinking if she hadn't been so decisive before, her disciple might have already resolved her lifelong affairs.

Sigh... Misjudged.

She turned and left.

And Ji Roufeng, watching Li Lei below, seemed to have finished training and was now gulping down water.

She stepped forward and walked down.

Seeing Ji Roufeng approach, Li Lei's eyes lit up, holding the water with a smile, he greeted, "Sister-in-law."

"Don't call me that, I'm still unmarried. If you call me that, what should I do if I can't get married?"

Ji Roufeng frowned slightly, annoyed, "Just this once. By the way, there's a bottle of Little Thunder Essence Liquid here, it's quite beneficial for techniques related to Thunder, take it."

"Oh, thank you, sister-in-law."

Li Lei laughed, deftly receiving the Thunder Essence Liquid, saying, "If you can't get married, let my Brother Xu be responsible. He's introverted, doesn't like contacting others, but who knows what's on his mind."

Over the years, his progress has been rapid, truly thanks to this sister-in-law.

Of course, he had obtained these resources relying on his own skills, so it wasn't freeloading... in fact, if Ji Roufeng wasn't extremely resistant, he could even call her mom.

Hmm... Having support is good.

"Alright, work hard, the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition is about to begin. Try to get a good ranking. You know your good friend Xu Lingjun got first place in the Four Mansions Trial."

Ji Roufeng advised.

"What, my Brother Xu got first place... then sister-in-law, you must treat us."

Li Lei exclaimed with joy.

"What's that got to do with me? Be careful not to let people misunderstand by calling me that."

Ji Roufeng scolded, glaring at Li Lei, thought for a moment, then took out an elixir from her pocket, handing it over, "Don't call me that in the future."

"Eh, I got it."

Li Lei nodded obediently.

"Work hard."

Ji Roufeng turned, walking away gleefully with her hands behind her back... her steps unconsciously carrying some bounce.

Clearly very happy.

And at this moment.

At the Cuowu Sect.

"This Five Sects Martial Arts Competition is evidently to rival the Four Mansions Trial. The Four Mansions Trial has been a tradition for many years; if this one goes smoothly, perhaps the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition will become established as well. If our Cuowu Sect can emerge victorious, we will definitely stand out and get noticed by Your Majesty. You previously offended the Divine Soldier Guard, if winning first place can make up for that mistake, you'll be stationed at the top!"

"Yes, Sect Leader, leave this to me."

Sun Bumie nodded in satisfaction.

Meanwhile, in the Xuan Yuan Sect, Divine Wind Path, the major sects are all selecting the best talents for the competition.

The rivalry between the sects and martial mansions has been long-standing.

However, because graduates of the Martial Mansion mostly go to the Polar Star Battlefield, they receive significant support from the Empire... in comparison, if our Cuowu Sect could win the first Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, it would certainly stand out in Your Majesty's eyes, make up for past mistakes, and achieve merit!"

"Yes, Sect Leader, leave it to me."

Sun Bumie nodded with satisfaction.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 346 - 345 I Can Actually Manage It

[1,489 words]

Chapter 346: Chapter 345 I Can Actually Manage It

Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

The Mecha had gone through fierce battles, and the damage was quite severe.

However, even the Pavilion Master of Zhanzheng Academy had personally stepped in, so both the required resources and parts were naturally supplied immediately.

In addition, Zhang Zhiheng sought to befriend Xu Lingjun, and after thoroughly researching, he immediately started to repair it tirelessly.

In less than half a month.

The Mecha standing in the Martial Arts Arena was already completely renewed.

Even the nuclear energy used before had been replaced with a new type of energy with stronger kinetics... this idea was inspired by Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun merely described the principles of the Sun Furnace a bit to Zhang Zhiheng.

Yet he was able to derive inspiration from it, and although the new energy doesn't meet the energy standards of the Sun Furnace, just through slight modifications, the release and storage of nuclear energy became more ample.

Anyway, according to Xu Lingjun's estimation, with this, he no longer had to worry about energy issues; the current Assault Freedom Mecha could almost sustain combat for a week without worrying about energy.

Back when the Sect Leader of Tomorrow used eighty percent of his power, he could only make such a giant robot move for a while. The strength of the energy was evident.

You can see the majesty of technology, which is often unmatched by the human body. Each has its pros and cons.

And when Xu Lingjun, in front of Zhang Zhiheng, put the Mecha into the Transformation Capsule.

Watching the eighteen-meter-tall giant robot disappear just like that.

Zhang Zhiheng looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes full of awe...

Who could imagine that when technology reaches its peak, it can indeed produce effects as magical as magic?

In the Dragon Ball universe, the Transformation Capsule is a technological product.

So there must be a scientific basis for it... Zhang Zhiheng, being the Pavilion Master of Zhanzheng Academy, naturally had extensive knowledge. After hearing Xu Lingjun's description, he was already deep in thought.

In his words, Xu Tongxue, you have taken a step for yourself, but it is a giant leap for technology.

He promised Xu Lingjun that if he could develop the Transformation Capsule in the future, he would surely name it after Xu Lingjun and apply for a patent... By that time, all profits after deducting development costs would be handed over to Xu Lingjun.

However, he also made a subtle request.

He invited Xu Lingjun to accompany him to Zhanzheng College.

After all, since the Transformation Capsule is identity-locked, it is quite helpless; besides Xu Lingjun, no one else can open this Transformation Capsule. If one wants to replicate the Transformation Capsule, it would probably require his personal assistance.

Liu Zhiyuan readily agreed upon hearing the words.

And privately instructed Xu Lingjun, telling him that he was currently being targeted by an Upper Realm Grandmaster. Zhou Qianmo, in order to kill you, even went so far as to destroy the entire academy and break with Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, showing he has long gone mad.

Under such circumstances, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is no longer safe.

After all, there's only a thousand days to be a thief, but no way to guard against a thief for a thousand days?

In this case, it would be better to go to the Imperial Capital to avoid the limelight. Now that the Divine Soldier Guard has just made a big mistake, it is the strictest time. With all-out defense, even an Upper Realm Grandmaster would find it hard to harm you, especially since you're carrying a Mecha, allowing for more than enough self-protection.

What he said was indeed heartfelt, but Xu Lingjun felt that Liu Zhiyuan was diverting disaster eastward. He was afraid that Zhou Qianmo would bring trouble to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion again, so he simply drove this calamity star away.

This old... man...

But he also understood what Zhang Zhiheng meant.

While the Transformation Capsule is not a war weapon like a Mecha, if used well, its benefits may far exceed that of a Mecha.

By then, the transfer and migration of important equipment would save a lot of trouble.

But as a result, it would inevitably trouble Xu Lingjun.

Seeing Zhang Zhiheng's sincere expression, but mainly, Wang Qingya's eyes carrying that clear gaze.

He thought of Su Siqing, who was staying in Wang Qingya's dormitory at that time.

For the future of the Empire, so that Blue Star could gain the greatest advantage on the Polar Star Battlefield, Xu Lingjun could only agree with pleasure.

Compared to this, what do romantic feelings count for?

In the bedroom, taking out and slowly packing all of two people's personal belongings.

Wang Qingya looked at Xu Lingjun with a bit of guilt in her eyes...

Their relationship now was tens of times more intimate compared to the beginning, but ironically, the time they spend together was getting less and less. Opportunities like this, being together for nearly half a month without parting, might be hard to come by in the future.

So she indeed wanted Xu Lingjun to accompany her on a trip, but if so...

"How about you let Jingjun come with us?"

She suggested.

Wang Qingya's meaning was clear; Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun clearly had some ambiguous feelings. At a time when their relationship was meant to advance by leaps and bounds, she suddenly came and occupied most of Xu Lingjun's time.

She naturally felt guilty.

Xu Lingjun speechlessly said, "Sister Yaya, what exactly are you thinking?"

"What am I thinking?"

"It was Su Teacher before, and now it's Jingjun... of course, Jingjun is my fault, but your attitude makes me feel..."

Xu Lingjun stuttered a bit as he gestured.

"What, is there a problem?"

Wang Qingya raised her charming brows mischievously and asked, "You don't like me being like this?"

"No, as long as you like it, I have no objections whatsoever, even if I do, for you, I can force myself a bit."

Xu Lingjun quickly changed his words, which earned him a playful roll of the eyes from Wang Qingya.

She sighed gently and stopped packing the items.

She just leaned against Xu Lingjun's shoulder, swinging her legs slightly, and said with a touch of nostalgia in her voice, "Probably it's... a childhood mindset. When you find a fun toy or something good, you always think about how great it would be if it was for my Xiaojun. I'm not saying women are toys... but... it's probably the same mindset."

Xu Lingjun burst into laughter, thinking to himself that her words were wrong, women really are fun, but the words Father Wang said back then, I still believe he truly had my best interests at heart.

But Sister Yaya's words back then, unexpectedly, were also sincere.

Both father and daughter truly gave him the greatest love and protection.

During this time, he and Li Jingjun had just confirmed their relationship, and actually, it was the time of deep affection, but somehow, when Sister Yaya came, he genuinely wanted to spend more time with her.

It was Wang Qingya, on the other hand, who did everything while bringing Li Jingjun along.

The three of them living together day and night, if it weren't for Xu Lingjun knowing that Li Jingjun had this strict old lady at home and that doing certain things now might be unfavorable for the future,

Maybe Li Jingjun, under Wang Qingya's assist, would follow in the footsteps of Teacher Su.

Because of this, Xu Lingjun's heart had some slight changes in mentality...

Before, if Sister Yaya acted like this, Xu Lingjun would be very happy.

But now, if she still did, he couldn't help but have a slight illusion, that perhaps Sister Yaya still adheres to the old saying of marrying me, but in fact, maybe she still sees me as a younger brother?

I've obviously let her experience that I'm already quite grown.

Wang Qingya pushed Xu Lingjun and asked, "What are you thinking?" I'm asking you... "You're not planning to bring Jingjun along?"

Xu Lingjun replied, "She's leaving in a few days."

"What?"

Wang Qingya exclaimed, "Leaving?"

Xu Lingjun laughed and said, "Just kidding, she's going back to inherit her family's martial skill, that's important...so she has to go back."

"What?"

Wang Qingya was surprised: "Leaving?"

"Her family is pretty strict."

Xu Lingjun looked at Wang Qingya without words, earning another playful rebuke, "You mean the toys you used recently were bought by my dad? That bastard... He... Me... Why didn't you throw them away?"

"You know they were fun."

Hearing this, Wang Qingya became flustered, and after a long while...

She finally lowered her voice and said, "Well then... go buy some on your own next time you want... want to use them..."

"As you command."

Xu Lingjun quickly chuckled, mischievously.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 347 - 346: I Know You Don't Find Me Troublesome

[1,319 words]

Chapter 347: Chapter 346: I Know You Don't Find Me Troublesome

Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

At the entrance.

The private car had been waiting for quite some time.

"I originally thought you would see me off, but in the end, it turns out I'm the one sending you off."

Li Jingjun's eyes showed a hint of reluctance, but she wasn't the kind of girl to be overcome by emotions, so apart from her slightly gloomy expression, she maintained a natural demeanor.

Xu Lingjun took the initiative to hold Li Jingjun's soft hand.

Li Jingjun tried to pull away in a bit of a panic.

But unfortunately, even during their previous sparring, she wasn't a match for Xu Lingjun, being pressed down and unable to move... besides, just seeing Xu Lingjun was already enough to soften her resistance by half, leaving her with no power to resist him.

She merely gave a symbolic light struggle and found that his expression was firm.

Only then did she give in and let him hold her hand.

Xu Lingjun sighed, "There's no helping it. I really wanted to spend more time with you, but if I stayed here, I might bring some trouble to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

"Cough, cough, cough..."

Beside them, Liu Zhiyuan coughed intensely.

He mumbled, "Xu Lingjun, don't talk nonsense. You're a part of our Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, and that will never change. We wouldn't kick you out over a bit of trouble. It's mainly for the planet, for the Polar Star Battlefield, and for the fate of our Great Xia that we shed tears to send you away."

"Yes, yes, I absolutely believe in the truth of your words, Pavilion Master. You're not annoyed by me, right, Pavilion Master?"

Xu Lingjun looked at Zhang Zhiheng.

"Hehehehe..."

Zhang Zhiheng's face was full of a gratified smile. After spending time together, he realized Xu Lingjun was indeed an extremely rare talent, and even more commendably, he continued to learn diligently.

During this period, he had probed Xu Lingjun's knowledge and found that his grasp on numerous key points from Zhanzheng College was not inferior to those who studied there professionally.

This means, while also focusing on the Martial Tao, he truly spent his nights staying up late studying the materials from Zhanzheng College.

He even felt that Xu Lingjun truly studied the knowledge every night, full of inspiration and overflowing with energy, even though Wang Qingya might have helped him significantly, his personal abilities were also clearly evident.

He had decided that after the Transformation Capsule research was completed, he would give Xu Lingjun an honorary mentor title.

Being just a student was too limiting; he needed to be a teacher.

By the way, Wang Qingya contributed greatly, as Xu Lingjun's current achievements owe much to her tireless efforts, and she must be rewarded as well.

However, Liu Zhiyuan's face darkened, feeling that Xu Lingjun's address to him was inappropriate.

After joking around, Xu Lingjun said, "Alright, if you think I'm a nuisance, it's okay. I'll leave, but what about the thing I asked for?"

Upon hearing this, Liu Zhiyuan's face became serious.

He handed Xu Lingjun a black backpack and asked, "Are you sure you want this?"

"I need a protective talisman, don't I?"

Compared to Liu Zhiyuan's seriousness, Xu Lingjun appeared much more composed... For him, while he didn't wish to face such a grave situation, he wouldn't avoid it now that it had presented itself.

There was no other choice but to face it.

A month ago, if he knew he was being targeted by an Upper Realm Grandmaster, he might have been worried sick, pulling his hair in frustration.

But now, over 10,000 Source Values were displayed right before him on his panel.

Hmm, maybe that's not so clear.

10,000+ makes it clearer.

The Spark Prism was still stored in the Transformation Capsule.

Though he knew he was far from reaching the Upper Realm Grandmaster, Xu Lingjun already had enough confidence to face him...

It's quite amusing that the confidence to confront Zhou Qianmo actually came from Zhou Qianmo himself.

If Zhou Qianmo found out that his attack not only caused himself a great deal of distress but also left his enemy unharmed, allowing his enemy to win over a beauty and gain the much-needed Source Value,

he might be so angered that he'd die in shock and come back to life only to die again.

But if possible, Xu Lingjun certainly hoped to have more cards to play with.

After storing the package away...

Li Jingjun spoke, "Actually, I have something to give you too."

Saying so, she picked up a small suitcase at her feet and handed it to Xu Lingjun.

Seeing Xu Lingjun's curious and unsure expression as if he was wondering if it was appropriate to open it here,

"Go ahead and open it."

Li Jingjun suddenly felt like she understood Xu Lingjun quite well. At least now, she could clearly see from his expression that he was thinking in the wrong direction. Seriously, what could I possibly give you that can't be seen by others?

Xu Lingjun opened the case and couldn't help but raise his eyebrows. Inside were neatly arranged over twenty bottles of potion and more than a dozen elixirs, labeled with various uses such as healing, restoring energy, internal injuries, etc.

Li Jingjun said, "I might leave a bit later than you, but I'll probably have to leave soon as well. Unlike you, once I leave, I probably won't return to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. Keeping the academic credits would be a waste, so I exchanged them for some commonly used elixirs and potions."

Embarrassed, she smiled and said, "Even though I know you might not need these, it's still a token of my thoughts, so please accept them."

She seemed worried Xu Lingjun wouldn't accept, so she added, "When I get home, I won't lack these things, so don't worry about me."

Xu Lingjun gazed deeply into Li Jingjun's eyes.

He said sincerely, "Thank you very much, Jingjun."

Then, without regard for everyone around, he stepped forward and embraced Li Jingjun, kissing her.

Li Jingjun's bright eyes instantly widened, her gaze first falling on Wang Qingya, only to find that not only was Wang Qingya not angry, but she also wore a motherly smile of gratification, looking as if she was thinking, "My boy finally knows how to cherish a good girl."

Li Jingjun initially felt a bit flustered, but what was more overwhelming was her shyness...

So many people were watching, and he just openly declared his claim on her.

But remembering that today was goodbye, the next meeting was uncertain, and he had such an outstanding girl like Sister Yaya beside him... he might slowly forget her.

In the end, all her restlessness turned into a helpless sigh, which Xu Lingjun swallowed entirely.

After a long while, Xu Lingjun let go of Li Jingjun and turned to look at Jun Qing.

Jun Qing was also looking at Xu Lingjun with reluctance... beside her, Daxiong had eyes full of unwillingness to part.

With Xu Lingjun's departure, even Daxiong was taken away.

For her, Daxiong was her companion who fought alongside her during the most dangerous times in the Secret Realm.

"Remember to be careful now that Daxiong isn't around."

Xu Lingjun advised.

"Yes, Senior, you be careful too."

Jun Qing didn't seem too reluctant to part with Xu Lingjun. For her, his departure was no different than a business trip; they were all in the same college, and there would naturally be many opportunities to meet.

"Don't worry, the Imperial Capital still has the Divine Soldier Guard, it's safer there than here."

Zhang Zhiheng chimed in, chuckling, "Let's go, and if this mission is successful, Xu Lingjun, I'll give you a big surprise."

Xu Lingjun expressed his gratitude, "Thank you, Pavilion Master."

Liu Zhiyuan coughed again.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 348 - 347: Unless You Can Turn into Light

[1,605 words]

Chapter 348: Chapter 347: Unless You Can Turn into Light

Xu Lingjun left again.

He had just left the Imperial Capital a few months ago.

And now he is going back again.

Although in name it is indeed to assist Zhang Zhiheng, in fact, it is indeed to assist Zhang Zhiheng, because even someone like Xu Lingjun, who completely ignores national affairs, knows what kind of impact the Transformation Capsule would have on this world if it were truly developed.

Self-cultivation, managing family, ruling the country, bringing peace to the world.

With the improvement of strength, especially inexplicably having the rank of Colonel, unable to sing yet becoming an officer, and going further, becoming a commander.

Although he has not yet received real power, with this additional identity, Xu Lingjun inexplicably developed a sense of responsibility...

So when Zhang Zhiheng mentioned that he needed Xu Lingjun's help, Xu Lingjun did not hesitate much and directly agreed.

He doesn't want to wait until Father Wang is harmed by him, then before dying grabs his arm and says something like, "With great power comes great responsibility."

His family, his roots are in the Great Xia Empire.

If he can protect the Great Xia Empire, he is duty-bound.

Of course... there's also a very small part of the reason, which is to avoid Zhou Qianmo.

As for Sister Yaya and Teacher Su, they are very negligible, accounting for less than one percent of the total.

The car gradually drove away from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Standing at the gate of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Liu Zhiyuan sighed faintly, turned to Li Jingjun, and asked, "Jingjun, your grandmother contacted me a couple of days ago. She's very satisfied with your breakthrough to the Profound Realm in just a year and wants you to return to the family soon to learn more advanced Techniques with her."

"I understand."

Li Jingjun watched quietly in the direction where Xu Lingjun had left, her expression gradually returned to the previous indifference from the softness when Xu Lingjun was around.

She said, "I will go handle the graduation procedures tomorrow."

She didn't tell Xu Lingjun that she had already broken through to the Profound Realm the day after her injuries healed.

It's just that when she had just confirmed her relationship with Xu Lingjun, she unexpectedly developed a sense of reluctance, plus Xu Lingjun was very keen on applying medicine for her at that time...

So she didn't say anything. Recovery is just recovery, leaving scars would naturally be bad, so she let him apply a few more times.

But now that even he has left.

This Martial Mansion no longer has anything for her to be attached to.

"Alright, I'll help you get it done as soon as possible then, and hope you can soon break through to the Upper Realm. But it's not easy to break through the Ninth Layer of the Profound Realm."

Liu Zhiyuan sighed and said, "Your grandmother does not have the best temperament, but she is not a bad person... Elders wanting juniors to succeed might use different methods, but the intention is the same. Try to understand more."

"I understand."

Li Jingjun nodded, still as calm as an old well.

It seemed that with Xu Lingjun's departure, he also took away her vitality, turning her back to the simple girl who focuses solely on cultivation and has no interest in food or games.

She thought for a while and asked, "Then about Zhou Qianmo's attack on Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, how do you plan to handle it?"

Upon hearing this, Liu Zhiyuan raised his thick eyebrows and sneered, "It's simple. Since he came knocking on the door, although I have no evidence, I don't need any. I just need to know it was him."

Upon hearing this, Li Jingjun's eyes showed shock. She thought Liu Zhiyuan was holding back since he hadn't taken action, as this matter was closely related to Xu Lingjun, which made her unable to resist asking.

But judging from his tone, Liu Zhiyuan seemed to have already made up his mind.

"Hahaha, little girl, you wouldn't think I really have done nothing, right?"

Liu Zhiyuan laughed heartily, "In fact, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion has someone in charge in Nanyun Martial Mansion. I've already given instructions. As soon as Zhou Qianmo appears in Nanyun Martial Mansion, I will immediately go seek justice... Evidence? Hehe, do I need evidence to spar with an old friend or two? Besides, Upper Realm Grandmaster's strength is too strong, and casualties are unavoidable."

He laughed heartily.

But the laughter carried a thick confidence.

Clearly, regarding Zhou Qianmo, he already had a foolproof plan.

Li Jingjun stood silent for a while, bowed to Liu Zhiyuan, then turned and left.

In the blink of an eye, several days had passed.

During this time, the Sect was full of morale and fighting spirit.

The Five Sects Martial Arts Competition was the first time.

Precisely for this reason, people in the Sect, who had been suppressed by the Martial Mansion for a long time, were eager to outshine the Martial Mansion in this regard. Therefore, every Sect paid utmost importance to this matter.

And with the summons of Han Xu Yang.

Elite disciples from various Sects, along with their Sect Leaders, all headed towards the Imperial Capital.

For a time, the Imperial Capital was in turmoil.

And within the Imperial Capital, the undercurrents surged immensely.

"Pavilion Master Zhou, Xu Lingjun is here!"

Inside the Princess's Mansion.

Han Qingxue lifted her skirt, rushing quickly to a rather remote side courtyard in the Princess's Mansion.

The sudden shocking news made her forget her usual reservations about easily coming to this place...

At this time, in the side courtyard hall, an old man was resting his eyes.

Probably no one would have guessed that the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, Zhou Qianmo, would be hiding in Han Qingxue's residence.

At this moment, his arms were wrapped in bandages, and evidently, his severed limbs had been reattached.

Only his complexion remained pale.

Even though the injury occurred more than half a month ago, and after going through treatment by top-notch doctors and the highest level of technological healing brought by Han Qingxue, Zhou Qianmo's wounds were too severe, yet to recover.

Even with the resilience of an Upper Realm Grandmaster, far beyond ordinary people, it was still insufficient.

However, the broken limbs were reattached, allowing him to move without hindrance.

This alone...

Zhou Qianmo was actually very impressed with Han Qingxue, as it was clear she had found the Empire's most top-tier, high-end healers.

At this moment, the news Han Qingxue brought, even though Zhou Qianmo's injuries hadn't healed, couldn't help but make him excited and exhilarated.

Surprised, he said, "Xu Lingjun has come to the Imperial Capital?"

Han Qingxue nodded and said, "That's right, my people found Xu Lingjun's identity information during the checkpoint inspection. He and Pavilion Master Zhang of Zhanzheng Academy are heading towards the Imperial Capital together."

"Hahaha, this is truly where you find things when you least expect them! Originally, if he were still within Bei Xuanwu Mansion, I might have had to worry about Liu Zhiyuan... But now, he has actually come to the Imperial Capital, to our territory."

Zhou Qianmo laughed loudly, "The Divine Soldier Guard is under your command, Princess, we have the home advantage. Doesn't this mean Xu Lingjun is walking right into a trap?"

"But weren't we going to use Xu Lingjun to deal with the Bei Xuanwu Mansion behind him, to incite conflict between the Martial Mansion and the Sect?"

Han Qingxue worriedly said, "If Xu Lingjun leaves the Bei Xuanwu Mansion, he and Liu Zhiyuan have already separated. How will we deal with Liu Zhiyuan then? Our target is not Xu Lingjun."

Zhou Qianmo was taken aback by this remark, suddenly feeling secretly annoyed, thinking that at this moment, she was still concerned about that bastard's looks. Are you so afraid of not seeing his face in the future?

For a moment, a surge of impulse rose in his heart.

Might as well kill him when he comes to the Imperial Capital, anyway, just finding a reason could fool Han Qingxue.

But recalling the dazzling radiance earlier.

A fear crept up in his heart uncontrollably.

No... cannot take the risk, this kid has too many hidden cards, confronting him face-to-face is not wise, but the Imperial Capital is Han Qingxue's domain, as long as I can persuade her, dealing with Xu Lingjun will be easy!

Thinking of this, he said, "Rest assured Princess, I have no enmity of bloodshed or extermination with Xu Lingjun, why would I kill him for no reason? I only wish to stir conflict between the Four Great Martial Mansions and the Sect, thereby helping Her Highness achieve her goals. Besides, Xu Lingjun has not committed a capital crime, and if Your Highness were to save him later, wouldn't he be devoted to you?"

"This... Alright, I only want a loyal subordinate after all."

Han Qingxue indeed nodded in agreement, then asked, "So, what do you plan to do?"

Zhou Qianmo earnestly said, "I have an idea in mind, and this time, we will ensure the enemy falls into our control."

He inwardly sneered.

Thinking, Xu Lingjun, oh Xu Lingjun, unless you turn into light and fly out of this Imperial Capital, this time I want you to be buried within the Imperial Capital. By then, you can be a companion to Han Yun City in the Yellow Springs, at least you won't be lonely on the road to the afterlife.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 349 - 348: I Really Came to Help

[1,390 words]

Chapter 349: Chapter 348: I Really Came to Help

"Finally arrived, is this the Imperial Capital?"

Sun and Moon Bright Sect.

When the sect members finally arrived at the Imperial Capital, everyone was stunned by the myriad appearances of the mysterious races of the heavens.

Even the Sect Leader of Tomorrow, who had been to the Imperial Capital countless times, felt a bit shaken in his heart, only feeling that the Imperial Capital truly lived up to being the star of Great Xia, prosperous and thriving, giving him a sense of pride and honor.

However, at this moment, what Ji Roufeng was thinking about was the Zhanzheng Academy inside.

Miss Qingya was studying here.

To Ji Roufeng, Wang Qingya was a very unique existence...

She actually was not someone who cared about superficial appearances.

But Xu Lingjun just inexplicably crashed into her heart; that was her first intimate encounter with a man.

And after Li Lei joined the sect...

He often mentioned Xu Lingjun to her, making the silhouette in her memory increasingly clear.

By now, her private luggage already contained countless photos of Xu Lingjun.

Furiously playing games, laughing heartily in videos, joking around with winks and gestures... every expression was so refreshing, like being bathed in a gentle spring breeze, as if under the lightest shower.

That warm liquid pours over every corner of the body, a feeling of fulfilling happiness and contentment.

Although each photo might have come at a considerable price, if you want a horse to run, how can you not feed it grass?

Sister-in-law or something... too embarrassing.

Alright, she was indeed superficial once, but ever since meeting that fated person, she became a Jun enthusiast.

And this time, she could finally meet his sister.

As long as she maintained a good relationship with her, she wouldn't have to worry about not getting his favor in the future, right?

Thinking about it, Ji Roufeng couldn't help but giggle softly to herself.

Arriving at the grand hotel arranged in advance by the Imperial Family.

The sect members all dressed in ancient costumes, casting a rather elegant aura, appearing in this modern and luxurious place, looked indeed somewhat out of place...

Especially when people from the Five Great Sects gathered together, it felt like a collective time travel.

But when the heads of the sects and leaders gathered in one place.

No one dared to mock, simply because the aura of the sect leaders was too strong.

In fact, the Five Sects were not like the Four Mansions, united in spirit; on the surface, they seemed harmonious, but secretly everyone was actually competing fiercely.

Especially though the Five Great Sects were strong, their prosperity could not be separated from the secret support of the Emperor.

Learn skills to serve the royal family.

Needless to say, the Sect Leader of Tomorrow and others were far from being detached and free of desires, especially if the sect wanted to develop further, it had to connect with the Empire.

And now the Emperor's request was a signal...but the pie is only so big, who gets to eat it is the question.

Therefore, the sects came with a strong momentum, determined to achieve their goal.

But this had no relation to Ji Roufeng; although strong, she had been at the sect too long and was beyond the eligibility for another review, and in fact, she wasn't here for the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition.

Arriving at the hotel, after settling her luggage.

She asked her master for leave, took the gifts she had prepared, and headed to the Zhanzheng Academy.

Yes, her goal was to take the family route.

As long as she managed to get close to the sister, she needn't worry about not being cherished by her precious brother whom she wanted to hold in her hand and keep in her mouth?

All the way...

Ji Roufeng was still incessantly rehearsing her lines, hmm... what should I say when I meet Miss Qingya later?

A character as naturally gifted as Miss Qingya surely wouldn't be interested in mundane affairs; Xu Lingjun is truly amazing to have such an outstanding sister.

Registering at the academy gate.

And then entering the premises.

In a ru skirt, her bright eyes shone, her skin was smooth and white, and her slender jade neck graceful like a swan, attracting who knows how many male students' attention along the way.

Especially as Ji Roufeng walked along, muttering words to herself, which added a bit of cute silliness to her presence.

Using the address given by security, she arrived in front of Wang Qingya's dormitory.

Knocked on the door, her face showing a friendly and warm smile that wasn't overly ingratiating.

The door opened.

Then...

That face so fiercely crashed into her heart.

Meeting again, so unexpectedly.

Ji Roufeng's expression became dazed, her smile turned foolishly cute, and for a moment her thoughts were in disarray as she just stood there.

Xu Lingjun looked at Ji Roufeng in surprise, after thinking for a moment, said delightedly, "You're Miss Ji?"

"Mm... it's me."

Ji Roufeng gazed at Xu Lingjun dumbfounded.

A flush of redness inexplicably appeared on her pretty face, she smiled gently, saying, "Hello, Xu Tongxue, I didn't expect to see you here; it's such a coincidence, you... aren't you at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, how come you're here?"

After speaking, seemingly afraid Xu Lingjun might misunderstand, she hurriedly explained, "Of course, don't get me wrong, it's not that I don't want to see you, it's just I didn't expect you'd suddenly step out from my mind... oh no... I mean... I clearly remember you said your dream was Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion... I remember everything you say very clearly... uh... not that... uh..."

Ji Roufeng suddenly felt her tongue was getting remarkably uncooperative, not listening to her, and rambled, saying all kinds of things.

Damn it, is my mouth really that clumsy?

Seems I need to practice more, otherwise, what would I do when it matters?

She bowed her head in slight defeat, mumbling, "Sorry, I seem to have trouble speaking because I'm so thrilled... meeting you really makes me happy after all..."

She glanced at Xu Lingjun, softly saying, "After all, we're friends, right?"

"Mm, yes."

Xu Lingjun smiled and explained, "I am indeed at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, but something at the Zhanzheng Academy needs my help, so I've been staying here."

"Really, Xu Tongxue, you're amazing, even handling things at Zhanzheng Academy."

Ji Roufeng's eyes shimmered as she looked at Xu Lingjun, he truly is remarkable.

But her eyes filled with admiration and longing made Xu Lingjun inexplicably feel a bit guilty...

Come to think of it, am I really helping them with research at the War Academy?

Every morning, I get up, then go to the Research Department to get the Transformation Capsule, show them how to take things out and put them back in, and then my day's work is done.

The rest is teasing Sister Yaya, teasing Teacher Su, teasing Sister Yaya and Teacher Su.

Especially Teacher Su...

Their relationship was far from reaching the level of lovers, perhaps in a few years they might get there, but with Wang Qingya's influence, they progressed faster, leading to Teacher Su being cooked up metaphorically.

Of course, she also sensed they would become closer eventually, and with the separation approaching, she mustered the courage.

But when they met again.

She clearly didn't know how to face Xu Lingjun.

Though both were already in their twenties, yet her clumsy and shy demeanor, blushing with the urge to run yet reluctant to leave, truly left Xu Lingjun amazed at that moment.

Even now, he especially loved seeing her full of attachment yet shyly resisting and wanting to flee, but unfortunately, she couldn't escape the restraint of a finger from Wang Qingya...

Xu Lingjun understood, the mouth and body language might be aloof, but he got it.

So in those few days, Xu Lingjun almost didn't attend court.

Even Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing had to take leave... truly overwhelmed, bullied too hard.

But here, facing Ji Roufeng, with these days of absurdly lazy life paired with her admiring words, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel as if being sarcastically mocked.

Are you even worthy of helping the War Academy folks with their tech?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 350 - 349: He Might Not Have Time to Accompany You Anymore

[1,418 words]

Chapter 350: Chapter 349: He Might Not Have Time to Accompany You Anymore

Old friends reunited.

Although Xu Lingjun didn't have much of an impression of Ji Roufeng anymore, after all, they had only met twice back then.

But that didn't stop Wang Qingya from being extremely surprised by her arrival.

Who would have thought that the fish bait thrown back then still had fish remembering it... Xiaojun's charm is just too great.

Serving tea, pouring water.

Su Huanqing watched with a strange expression, thinking to herself, is this how you build your brother's harem?

Feeling oddly a bit jealous.

But her legs and waist were even more sore...

She suddenly felt that as an ordinary person, perhaps it was never meant to be with a martial artist in the first place.

Truly, the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak.

For a moment, she couldn't tell whether the heartache or the backache was more fitting, but remembering she didn't really have the right to complain here...

After all, the main wife was already so enthusiastic.

Feeling a bit uncomfortable facing such a scene, she just took out the trash bag and left after exchanging pleasantries with Ji Roufeng.

Yeah, it was filled with too many indescribable things, really not suitable for others to see.

And Xiaoya clearly wanted to occupy her fully; as long as she was occupied enough, she wouldn't be able to escape, right?

Although she didn't want to help, she could assist.

Mmm...at this rate, it's really embarrassing, enduring backache every day at the academy isn't a very good look.

Wang Qingya, however, was quite warm, accepting the gifts from Ji Roufeng without any pretense. Her affectionate behavior made Ji Roufeng extremely happy at heart.

Feeling completely accepted.

Pouring tea, serving snacks.

Wang Qingya sat beside Ji Roufeng, holding her soft hand, chuckling affectionately: "I didn't expect you to come see me, I knew Xiaofeng you're truly a good girl, I really don't know who will be so lucky to marry you in the future."

"No...it's nothing, since I've always seen Sister Qingya as a real sister, and now with the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, since I'm lucky enough to come along with my master to broaden my horizons, being so close to Sister Qingya, naturally I must come to pay a visit."

Ji Roufeng secretly glanced at Xu Lingjun, and mumbled: "But I didn't expect to meet Xu Tongxue, it's really... like a fateful encounter."

Just like in a novel.

The male and female leads who always missed each other, after years of wandering left and right, finally reunited, then awaiting them was a happy and fulfilled life.

Mmm...this finally matches the plotlines I've read.

But Xu Lingjun was contemplating another aspect.

He asked, "Is the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition similar to the Four Mansions Trial?"

Ji Roufeng nodded: "In recent years, the sects have been doing quite well, Your Majesty clearly intends to utilize this power like the Martial Mansion, so that's probably why there's this Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, which is quite important for us."

Xu Lingjun quickly caught the key point, asking with delight, "Is Leizi here?"

"Yes, he's here too, he's made good progress over the years, gaining the sect leader's favor, so he came along."

"That's good, we can... um..."

Xu Lingjun's voice was abruptly cut off.

Wang Qingya softly chuckled: "Good friends not seeing each other for years is understandable, but today is rare with Feng'Er visiting, Feng'Er, why not stay over tonight?"

Xu Lingjun was taken aback, puzzled: "This... seems inconvenient?"

Indeed, although the dorm has two rooms.

By then, he, Sister Yaya, and Teacher Su could stay in one, which indeed leaves another room, but once people forget themselves, they might make inappropriate noises.

What if she hears them, it wouldn't be suitable.

"What nonsense are you spouting?"

Wang Qingya glared playfully at Xu Lingjun, "Four rooms, I take one, you take one, Xiaoqing one, Feng'Er one... but tonight, Feng'Er, how about you sleep with me; I have so much to talk to you about."

She looked at Xu Lingjun, "And you, aren't you good friends with Li Lei? I guess in the sect, Feng'Er must have looked after Li Lei on your account, right?"

Ji Roufeng shyly smiled: "It's okay, over the past year or so, I gave him over fifty elixirs to enhance cultivation, over seventy bottles of spirit liquid to stabilize his foundation, plus various other resources, indeed, all on Xu Tongxue's account..."

Xu Lingjun was immediately perplexed, thinking, is my face that valuable?

Could it be I have a Face Fruit?

Little did he know that Ji Roufeng also was taken aback after finishing, confused, "Wait, you didn't know about these things?"

Xu Lingjun innocently replied: "I didn't know."

Ji Roufeng: "....."

She was stunned for a moment, then let out a hearty laugh.

A bright smile, yet a flash of icy killing intent.

Very well.

Saying you'd put in a good word for me, saying you'd help deepen the impression, and yet I've given you so many resources, and you didn't even mention me to him?

Li Lei, I have you noted.

She smiled: "The sect leader does value Li Lei, he is here indeed, but during this period, he might be too busy for a small gathering with you, after all, he is one of the ten disciples participating in the Sun and Moon Bright Sect's martial arts competition, so this period might need additional training."

She enunciated every word: "After all, it concerns the sect's dignity, my master will give him extra instruction... hmm... I don't think he'll be able to get up and go out for a meal with you, sorry, Xu Tongxue, though I can understand the feelings of your reunion, the sect comes first, please understand."

Ji Roufeng's smile was particularly bright, her words quite sincere, she seriously stated: "But it won't be too long, after the competition ends, you two brothers can gather again."

Facing Xu Lingjun's constant meek expression, it finally revealed a charming demeanor, making even Xu Lingjun's eyes light up.

Thinking to himself, why does this Miss Ji's sweet smile feel so chilling.

"Then it's settled, tonight I'll cook myself, by the way, Feng'Er, I remember you can cook too, right? We can share some tips together."

Wang Qingya smiled sweetly, "Maybe we'll need to cooperate often in the future, better start building some rapport."

"Okay, I really admire Sister Qingya's cooking skills, and I am eager to let Xu Tongxue taste my skills too, it won't disappoint Xu Tongxue."

Ji Roufeng said, "But I need to go make a call first, excuse me, please."

With that, she turned and walked out.

After a while, she returned with a broad smile.

She said, "Xu Lingjun, are you hungry?"

Xu Lingjun rubbed his stomach, mumbling, "A little, my appetite is huge, normal portions don't fill me, I need to eat a lot to feel satisfied..."

After exercising all day.

Indeed a bit hungry, especially since his appetite grew as his cultivation technique improved.

This is quite true.

"No worries, I'm quite adept at filling people up."

Ji Roufeng smiled, "Sister Qingya, let's go together."

"Just call me Sister Yaya, that's what they all call me."

"Okay, Sister Yaya."

The two sisters went into the kitchen intimately.

Leaving Xu Lingjun feeling helpless, what a pity... I haven't seen Leizi for two years, really wanted to meet.

But thinking the competition won't last long, it's fine, just wait a few more days.

And at this moment...

Facing Liu Peiyun who suddenly arrived.

Li Lei, who was preparing to go out, confusion: "What? Special training? Uncle, I feel although my cultivation isn't top-notch, I'm still in the top five of the ten new disciples in the Sun and Moon Bright Sect, why is it that none of them need special training, yet I do?"

Liu Peiyun said: "This, after all, Feng'Er knows your cultivation best, she suddenly told me that she feels your foundation is unstable and needs some basic body forging to deepen it, since she said so, you better follow through, otherwise, considering the sect's reputation, you better toughen up."

"Body forging?"

Li Lei widened his eyes, shocked: "I practice Inner Martial Heart Technique, why body forging?"

He saw Liu Peiyun's expression of "You may not understand, but it's okay, as long as we do"...

He had no choice but to lower his head helplessly, sighing.

"Yes, Uncle, I understand."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

